



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

**Pali Text Society.**

---

# **SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA**

## **PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA**

**EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER  
(OF PARIS)**

**LONDON :  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C  
—  
1894.**

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION ... ..	vii
BOOK I SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV) ... ..	1
<i>Sec. 1 Mūlapaññāsa</i> ... ..	1
CHAPTER I (Anicca-vaggo) ... ..	1
,, II (Yamaka-vaggo) ... ..	6
,, III (Sabba-vaggo) ... ..	15
,, IV (Jātidhamma-vaggo) ... ..	26
,, V (Anicca-vaggo) ... ..	28
<i>Sec. 2 Paññāsako dutiyo</i> ... ..	30
CHAPTER I (Avijjā-vaggo) ... ..	30
,, II (Migajāla-vaggo) ... ..	35
,, III (Gilāna-vaggo) ... ..	46
,, IV (Channa-vaggo) ... ..	53
,, V (Saḷa-vaggo) ... ..	70
<i>Sec. 3 Paññāsam tatiyam</i> ... ..	85
CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi-vaggo) ... ..	85
,, II (Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo) ... ..	91
,, III (Gahapati-vaggo) ... ..	109
,, IV (Devadaha-vaggo) ... ..	124
,, V (Navapurāṇa-vaggo)... ..	132
<i>Sec. 4 Paññāsam catuttham</i> ... ..	142
CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo) ... ..	142
,, II (Saṭṭhi-peyyāla) ... ..	148
,, III (Samudda-vaggo) ... ..	157
,, IV Āsivisa-vaggo) ... ..	172
BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVI) ... ..	204
CHAPTER I (Sagātha-vaggo) ... ..	204
,, II (Rahogata-vaggo) ... ..	216
,, III Aṭṭhasata-pariyāya-vaggo) ... ..	230

	PAGE
BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ...	238
CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ...	238
,, II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ...	243
,, III (Vaggo tatiyo) ...	246
BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ...	251
BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ...	261
BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ...	262
BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ...	281
BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ...	305
BOOK IX ASAṆKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ...	359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S) ...	359
,, II (Vaggo dutiyo) ...	362
BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ...	374

## INDICES—

I. Index to the Proper Names ...	407
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ...	413
III. Index to the Gāthās... ...	419



## INTRODUCTION.

---

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called *SALĀYATANA-VAGGO*—of the *Samyutta-nikāya*. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *ṭṭ* to *ṭṭ* (=167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (=214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ṭa*:—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ñi*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

### I.

This great division consists of 10 *Samyuttas*, entitled : 1 *Salāyatana* ; 2 *Vedanā* ; 3 *Mātugāma* ; 4 *Jambukhādaka* ; 5 *Sāmaṇḍaka* ; 6 *Moggalāna* ; 7 *Citta* ; 8 *Gāmaṇi* ; 9 *Asaṅkhata* ; 10 *Avyākata* ; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Salāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening *Samyutta*, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the *Nidāna*- and *Khandha*-vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or *Suttas* I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññasakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters ; and, at the end of every *paññasaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS. ; but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS., which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsaka*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññāsaka* ; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggo 10 suttas ; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct ; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *satthi-peyyāla* ; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention : *Suttantāni satthi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter ; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyāla* to be lessened ? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atīta*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhatta*, *bāhira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty ; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atīta* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (=18), *ajjhatta* and *bāhira* to 1 (=2) ; and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyāla* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggo—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcama*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *satthi-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedanā-S.* (XXXVI.). This *Samyutta* consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddana* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikañca nirāmisam*; but a *Suddhika* sutta is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisā*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Mātugāma-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then *Anuruddha* intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kaṇhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to *Anuruddha*, is repeated to the *Bhikkhus*, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if *Anuruddha* had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4, 5. *Jambukhādaka-Sāmaṇḍaka-S.* (XXXVIII.–XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS. give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmaṇḍaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggalāna-S.* (XL.). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, 1.–v.

7, 8. *Citta-Gāmaṇi-S.* (XLI.–XLII.). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmaṇi*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9. *Asaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII.). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a “first chapter” (*pathamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS.—to be that of the *Nibbāna-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the “first chapter,” with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV.; and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series *Asaṅkhata*—*Pārāyana*? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the *Samyutta*. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the “first” one; but the XLIV. articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutiyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13–44, and the XLIV. articles by Roman ciphers, adding between ( ) the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipāda*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Avyākata*-S. (XLIV.). The tenth and last *Samyutta* contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the *Samyuttas*:

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1. XXXV.	Salāyatana-S.	19 (or 22 ?)	207 (or 247 ?)
2. XXXVI.	Vedanā-S.	3	29
3. XXXVII.	Mātugāma-S.	3	34
4. XXXVIII.	Jambukhādaka-S.	1	16
5. XXXIX.	Sāmaṇḍaka-S.	1	16
6. XL.	Moggalāna-S.	1	11
7. XLI.	Citta-S.	1	10
8. XLII.	Gāmaṇi-S.	1	13
9. XLIII.	Asaṅkhata-S.	2 (or 34 ?)	44 (or 1463?)
10. XLIV.	Avyākata-S.	1	11
Total		33	391

But if we should count 247 suttas in the Saḷāyatana and 1,463 in the Asaṅkhata,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

## II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B<sup>2</sup>. The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the Gāmaṇi-S., it adds the *vattthudevata*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-gā* (=25, 26) and *ne-ñai* (=55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the Saḷāyatana- and Mahā-vaggos. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the *Samyutta-nikāya*, the so-called *Sāratthapakāsinī*. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S<sup>2</sup>, and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

- S<sup>1</sup>, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen
- S<sup>3</sup>, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)
- B<sup>1</sup>, the Burmese MS. of Paris ( id. id. )
- B<sup>2</sup>, the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

### III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Puṇṇa* related in the 88th sutta of the *Salāyatana-Samyutta*: it corresponds closely to a part of the “*Légende de Purna*,” translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his “*Introduction*,” and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the *Divya-Avadāna* of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37–39). It is a very interesting coincidence.

### IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume; the first to the proper names; the second to the titles of the Suttas; the third to the beginning of the *gāthas* scattered in several *Samyuttas*.

# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

BOOK I SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccam 1; ajjhattam*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavoti||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4 Sotam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

5 Ghānam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

6 Jivhā aniccā<sup>1</sup>|| yad aniccam<sup>o</sup> sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

7-8 Kāyo anicco|| Mano anicco|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

---

<sup>1</sup> B aniccam



9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi<sup>o</sup>|| ghānasmimpi<sup>o</sup>||  
jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup>|| kāyasmim pi<sup>o</sup>|| manasmim pi nibbindati||  
nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim  
vimuttambhīti<sup>1</sup> nānam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brah-  
macariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

## 2 (2) *Dukkham 1 ; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yam dukkham tad  
anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na  
meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam dukkham|| Ghānam dukkham|| Jivhā  
dukkham|| Kāyo dukkho||

8 Mano dukkho|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā  
tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam  
etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

## 3 (3) *Anatta 1 ; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathā-  
bhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam anattā|| Ghānam anattā|| Jivhā anattā||  
Kāyo anattā||

8 Mano anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham  
asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañ-  
ñāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

## 4 (4) *Aniccā 2 ; bāhiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>2</sup>|| yad aniccā tam dukkham||  
yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttamiti always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ . . . aniccāṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
hamasmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-  
mappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesa  
pi nibbindati|| Saddesu pi<sup>o</sup>|| Gandhesu pi<sup>o</sup>|| Rasesu pi<sup>o</sup>||  
Phoṭṭhabbesu pi<sup>o</sup>|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ  
virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti  
ñānaṃ hoti||| Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 5 (5) *Dukkham 2; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā<sup>1</sup>|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā||  
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso  
attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhab-  
baṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti  
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 6 (6) *Anattā 2; bahiram*

3 Rūpā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-  
mappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpaṃ . . . dukkhaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpaṃ

7 (7) *Aniccam 3; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-5 Sotam aniccam|| Ghānam aniccam||

6 Jivhā aniccā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannāya|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitāya jivhāya anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ jivhaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

7 Kāyo anicco|| pa||

8 Mano anicco atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim manasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

8 (8) *Dukkham 3; ajjhattam*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| pe||<sup>2</sup>

8 Mano dukkho atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

9 (9) *Anattā 3; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> || pe||

6-7 Jivhā anattā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannāya|| pe||<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti|| Kāyo anattā||<sup>3</sup>

8 Mano anattā atītānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ manasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgatam manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

### 10 (10) *Aniccā 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate rūpe<sup>4</sup> nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-7 Saddā Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate dhamme<sup>5</sup> nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

### 11 (11) *Dukkham 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate rūpe nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hotīti

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> These words in B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hotīti; the remainder is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only



bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ|| Ko sotassa|| pe|| Ko ghānassa|| Ko jivhāya|| Ko kāyassa|| Ko manassa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti|||

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Yaṃ kho cakkhum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam cakkhussa assādo||| Yaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ|| ayam cakkhussa ādinavo||| Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ|| pe||

6-7 Yaṃ jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam jivhāya assādo||| Yaṃ jivhā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā|| ayam jivhāya ādinavo||| Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ|| la||

8 Yaṃ manam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam manassa assādo||| Yaṃ mano anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo|| ayam manassa ādinavo|| Yo manasmīṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam manassa nissaraṇaṃ||

9 Yāva kivañcāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsim<sup>3</sup>|| neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>4</sup> paccaññāsim|||

10 Yato ca kho haṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kivañ°; S<sup>3</sup> jivañ°

<sup>3</sup> B nabbha° always

<sup>4</sup> ti is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

11 Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>1</sup> ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

#### 14 (2) Sambodhena 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>2</sup> anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho rūpānam assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko saddānaṃ|| la|| Ko gandhānaṃ|| Ko rasānaṃ|| Ko potṭhabbānaṃ|| Ko dhammānaṃ assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Yam kho rūpe<sup>3</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam rūpānam assādo|| Yam rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo|| Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

4-7 Yam Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe||

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam assādo|| Yam dhammānaṃ aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo|| Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idam dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

9-10 Yāva kīvañcāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ channam bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsim|| pe|| abbhaññāsim || 5

11 Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>6</sup> ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

#### 15 (3) Assādena 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so<sup>7</sup> sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omit ceto

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ya as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding text

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> till paccaññāsim

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits ceto

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eso almost always ; B<sup>2</sup> always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐ yo cakkhussa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā cakkhussa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho፡፡ Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim̐ yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam̐<sup>1</sup> sudiṭṭham፡፡

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave፡፡ Ghānassāham bhikkhave፡፡

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim̐ yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho፡፡ Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐ yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho፡፡ Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim̐ yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam̐<sup>2</sup> sudiṭṭham፡፡

6 Kāyassa፡፡ pe፡፡

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim̐ Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho፡፡ Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐ yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho፡፡ Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim̐ yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam̐ sudiṭṭham፡፡

8-9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādam ca assādato ādinavam ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtam nābbhaññāsim፡፡ pe፡፡ abbhaññāsim፡፡

10 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi፡፡ Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti፡፡

## 16 (4) Assādena 2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim̐ yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho፡፡ Rūpānāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etam here only



ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐ yo rūpānam ādinavo tad  
ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā rūpānam ādinavo paññāya me so  
sudittho̐̐̐ Rupānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam  
acarim̐ yaṃ rūpānam nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam̐  
yāvatā rūpānam nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭ-  
ṭham̐̐̐

8-6 Pe̐̐̐

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim̐  
yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā dhammā-  
nam assādo paññāya me so sudittho̐̐̐ Dhammānāham  
bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim̐ yo dhammānam  
ādinavo tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā dhammānam ādinavo  
paññāya me so sudittho̐̐̐ Dhammānāham bhikkhave  
nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim̐ yaṃ dhammānam nissara-  
ṇam tad ajjhagamam̐ yāvatā dhammānam nissaraṇam  
paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham̐̐̐

8-9 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam  
bāhirānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca  
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhañ-  
ñāsim̐ pe̐̐ abbaññāsim̐̐̐

10 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi̐ Akuppā me  
cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti̐̐̐

### 17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhavissa̐ na  
yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmim̐ sārājjeyyum̐̐̐ Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmim̐  
sārājjanti̐̐̐

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhavissa̐  
nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmim̐ nibbindeyyum̐̐̐ Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmim̐  
nibbindanti̐̐̐

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇam abha-  
vissa̐ na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyum̐̐̐ Yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā  
cakkhusmā nissaranti̐̐̐

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa̐

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādinavo abhavissa||

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa||  
 nayidam sattā jivhāya sārājjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārāj-  
 janti|||

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādinavo abhavissa|| na  
 yidam sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādinavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nib-  
 bindanti|||

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇam abhavissa||  
 na yidam sattā jivhāya nissareyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇam tasmā sattā jivhāya  
 nissaranti|||

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa|||

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa|| na  
 yidam sattā manasmim sārājjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmim  
 sārājanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na  
 yidam sattā manasmim nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasmā sattā manasmim  
 nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇam abha-  
 vissa|| nayidam sattā manasmā nissareyyum||| Yasmā ca  
 kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā ma-  
 nasmā nissaranti|||

20 Yāva kivañca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam  
 ajjhakkānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca  
 ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nāb-  
 bhaññāsu<sup>1</sup>|| neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā  
 sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanu-  
 sāya nissatā visamyuttā vippamuttā<sup>2</sup> vimariyādikatena<sup>3</sup>  
 cetasa viharimsu|||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam  
 ajjhakkānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca  
 ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abhaññā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obhaññāmsu <sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipari<sup>o</sup> always

sum|| atha kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā  
sābrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanus-  
sāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharan-  
tīti||

### 18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhavissa||  
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājeyyū|| Yasmā ca kho bhik-  
khavē atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārā-  
janti||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhavissa||  
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyū|| Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nib-  
bindanti||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam nissaraṇam abhavissa||  
nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyū|| Yasmā ca kho bhik-  
khavē atthi rūpānam nissaraṇam tasmā sattā rūpehi nis-  
saranti||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānam||

8-10 Gandhānam||

11-13 Rasānam||

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānam||

17 Dhammānam assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dham-  
mesu sārājeyyū|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi  
dhammānam assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājjanti||

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānam ādinavo abha-  
vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyū|| Yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānam ādinavo tasmā sattā  
dhammesu nibbindanti||

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānam nissaraṇam abha-  
vissa|| na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyū|| Yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānam nissaraṇam tasmā  
sattā dhammehi nissaranti||

20 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam  
bāhirānam āyatanānam assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇca  
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

bhaññaṃsu|| neva tāva<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimsu||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam bāhiraṇam āyatanānam assādaṇca assādato ādīnavaṇca adīnavato|| pa|| yathabhūtam abbhaññaṃsu|| atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti||

### 19 (7) Abhinandena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|| pe|| Yo jivham abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>2</sup>|| Yo manam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo jivham nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo manam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

### 20 (8) Abhinandena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tāvāham (ham being added underneath)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ||la||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti|||

### 21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la|| Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa|||

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo|||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti|||

### 22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo|||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo|||

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

13 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

Yamakavaggo dutiyo||

Tassuddāna<sup>1</sup>||

Sambodhena dve vuttā|| Assādena apare dve||

No cetena dve vuttā|| Abhinandena apare dve||

Uppādena dve vuttā|| Vaggo tena pavuccatāti||

### CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

#### 23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Sāvatti—Tatra—voca<sup>2</sup>—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Kiṇca bhikkhave sabbam|| Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca<sup>3</sup>|| Sotaṇca saddā ca<sup>4</sup>|| Ghānaṇca gandhā ca<sup>5</sup>|| Jivhā rasā ca|| Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca|| Mano ca dhammāca|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham etaṃ sabbam paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbam paññāpessāmi|| tassa vācāvatthur<sup>6</sup> evassa|| puttṭho ca na sampāpeyya<sup>7</sup>|| uttariṇca vighātaṃ āpajjeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasinti||

#### 24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānāya<sup>8</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbam|| rūpā pahātabbā|| cakkhuviññānaṃ pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso pahā-

<sup>1</sup> Tassuddāna and the sequel is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṭṭhaṇca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddaṇca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhaṇca

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vatthukam; B<sup>2</sup> vatthum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampāpeyya

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sabbam pa° always; B<sup>2</sup> once at the end

tabbo||| Yam pidam<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>2</sup> vedayitam sukham vā<sup>3</sup> dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|| pe|||

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā|| Rasā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇam pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbam||| pe|||

9 Mano pahātabbo|| dhammā pahātabbā|| manoviññāṇam pahātabbam|| manosamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti<sup>5</sup>||

### 25 (3) *Pahāna* 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ sunātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā<sup>6</sup>|| cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| dhammā abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yamidam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjanti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

pariññā pahātabbā|| manoviññānam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo ti||

## 26 (4) *Parijānāna* 1

2 Sabbam bbikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>1</sup> anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rūpe anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam<sup>2</sup> appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānam|| la|| cakkhusamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa|| la|| dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||

7-8 Jivham anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase||<sup>3</sup> la|| jivhāviññānam|| pe|| jivhāsamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam|| manosamphassam|| la|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

11 Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1,3</sup> only



12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| <sup>1</sup> rūpe abhijānam<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānam abhijānam<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Cakkhusamphassam abhijānam<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| pe||

16-17 Jivham abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase|| la|| jivhāviññānam|| jivhāsamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi <sup>2</sup> abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Kāyam|| || <sup>3</sup>

18 Manam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānam|| manosamphassam|| la|| Yam pidam <sup>4</sup> manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| || <sup>5</sup>

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|| || <sup>6</sup>

## 27 (5) *Parijānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Yam ca kho <sup>7</sup> cakkhu ye <sup>8</sup> ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānam ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is repeated in S<sup>3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts jānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe—

<sup>4</sup> These words from manosamphassam are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> This number 18 is repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhakkhayāti      <sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-8</sup> yo

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā|| pe||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca potṭhabbā yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā||

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

12 Sabbam ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā|| pe||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā|| pe||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti||

## 28 (6) *Ādittam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsise saddhim bhikkhusahassena||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>2</sup> ādittam||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam|| rūpā ādittā|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ādittam|| cakkhusamphasso āditto|| yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam||<sup>3</sup> Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā|| rasā ādittā|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ ādittam||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam|| Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manoviññānam ādittam manosamphasso āditto|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam|| Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi ādittanti vadāmi||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| <sup>1</sup> yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam <sup>o</sup> tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti <sup>2</sup> ñānam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti||

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti||

## 29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam|| <sup>3</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave andhabhūtam|| <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> —pe— and more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttam iti as usual

<sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtaṃ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhūtaṃ|| rūpā andhabhūtā|| cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ andhabhūtaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā taṃ pi andhabhūtaṃ|| Kena andhabhūtaṃ||<sup>1</sup> Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi andhabhūtaṃ ti vadāmi|| la||

6 Jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāvīññāṇaṃ andhabhūtaṃ jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā taṃ pi andhabhūtaṃ|| Kena andhabhūtaṃ|| Jātiyā jarāya<sup>o</sup> upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi|| la||

7 Kāyo andhabhūto||

8 Mano andhabhūto|| dhammā andhabhūtā|| manovīññāṇaṃ andhabhūtaṃ|| manosamphasso andhabhūto|| yampidam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā taṃ pi andhabhūtaṃ|| Kena andhabhūtaṃ|| Jātiyā jarāya<sup>o</sup> upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti<sup>2</sup> ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 30 (8) *Sārappa*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasārappaṃ<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here andhabhūtaṃ always as ādittam in the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttamiti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °samugghāṭa<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

patipadam desissāmi|| tam suṇātha sādhukam manasi karo-  
tha bhāsisssāmīti||<sup>1</sup>

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta  
sāruppā patipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cak-  
khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti  
na maññati|| Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato  
na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam  
na maññati cakkhuvīññānasmim na maññati cakkhuvīññā-  
ṇato na maññati Cakkhuvīññāṇam me ti na maññati||  
Cakkhusamphassam na maññati cakkhusamphassasmim  
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusam-  
phasso<sup>2</sup> me ti na maññati|| Yam pidam cakkhusam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi  
na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||  
pe||

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na  
maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati|| Rase na maññati rasesu<sup>o</sup>  
rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati|| Jivhā viñ-  
ñāṇam na maññati jivhāvīññānasmim na maññati jivhāvīñ-  
ñāṇato na maññati Jivhāvīññāṇam me ti na maññati||  
Jivhāsamphassam na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim na  
maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me  
ti na maññati|| Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asu-  
kham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato  
pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato  
na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| Dhamme na  
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati  
Dhammā me ti na maññati|| Manovīññāṇam na mañ-  
ñāti manovīññānasmim na maññati manovīññāṇato na  
maññati Manovīññāṇam me ti na maññati|| Manosam-  
phassam na maññati manosamphassasmim na maññati  
manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

<sup>1</sup> sādhukam etc. is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ophassam

maññati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|||

10 Sabbam na maññati sabbasmim na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbam me na maññati|||

11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loka upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||<sup>1</sup> Khinājāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

12 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sārubbā paṭipadā ti|||

### 31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamā ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā|||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cak-khusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati||| rūpe na maññati|| pe||| cakkhuviññānam na maññati||| cakkhusamphassam na maññati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati||| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto<sup>3</sup> loka bhavam evābhinandati||| pe|||

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati||| rase na maññati|| jivhāviññānam na maññati|| jivhāsamphassam na maññati|||<sup>4</sup> Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> onibbayi; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osappāya

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhavasatto; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavayanto; both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhāviññānam, etc.

vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi<sup>2</sup> na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||| pe|||

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| dhamme|| mano viññānam|| manosamphassam||| Yam pidam<sup>3</sup> °Tam me ti na maññati||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati|| yasmim maññati|| yato maññati|| yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati|||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanam tam pi<sup>4</sup> na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| so evam na maññamāno<sup>5</sup> na kiñci loka upādiyati anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-sappāyā paṭipadā ti|||

### 32 (10) Sappāya 2

2 Sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-sappāyā paṭipadā|||

4-6 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; missing altogether in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyatanātampi, with erasures in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> amaññamāno instead of na ma°

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā|| la|| Cakkhuviññānam|| Cakkusamphasso nicco vā  
anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-  
yitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā||  
tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam  
nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me  
attāti||

No hetam bhante|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| la||

Rasā|| Jivhvāviññānam|| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| Yam  
pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| la||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| pa|| manoviññānam|| mano samphasso  
nicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
niccam aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti||

No hetam bhante||



10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati||| pe|||

Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccativimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-sappāyā paṭipadā ti|||

Sabbavaggo tatiyo||| <sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānam||| <sup>1</sup>

Sabbam ca dve pi pahānā <sup>2</sup>|||

Parijānā apare duve|| <sup>3</sup>

Ādittam andhabhūtam ca|| <sup>4</sup>

Sārubbā dve ca sappāyā|| <sup>5</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccati||| <sup>6</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO|||

### 33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti||| Te Tatra kho|||

2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātīdhammam|| kiṇca bhikkhave sabbam <sup>7</sup> jātīdhammam|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbam pahānena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parijānam apare dve ; B<sup>1</sup> parijānanāpare

<sup>4</sup> B addhabhūtam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārubbam sappāya dve

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tenavuccati ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātidhammaṃ|| Rūpā jāti-dhammā|| Cakkhuviññāṇam jātidhammaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso jātidhammo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātidhammaṃ|| pe||

6 Jivhā|| Rasā|| Jivhāviññāṇam|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātidhammaṃ|| pe||

7 Kāyo|| pe||

8 Mano jātidhammo|| Dhammā jātidhammā|| Manoviññāṇam jātidhammaṃ|| Manosamphasso jātidhammo|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātidhammaṃ||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| pe||<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti||

### 34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ||

### 35 (3) *Vyādhi*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammaṃ||

### 36 (4) *Marāṇa*

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ||<sup>2</sup>

### 37 (5) *Soko*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ||

### 38 (6) *Samkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>, which add at the end saṅkhitam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —pe—

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saṃkilesika<sup>o</sup>

**39** (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bkikkhave khayadhammaṃ||

**40** (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammaṃ||

**41** (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammaṃ||

**42** (10) *Nirodha*

Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammaṃ||<sup>1</sup>

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho||

Tassuddānaṃ||<sup>2</sup>

Jāti Jarā Vyādhī Maraṇaṃ||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca||<sup>3</sup>

Khaya—Vaya—Samudayaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti||

## CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho||<sup>5</sup>

**43** (1) *Aniccā*

Sabbam bhikkhave aniccaṃ||<sup>6</sup>

**44** (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ||

**45** (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup> adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Saṅkilesiyam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammam to each of these three words

<sup>5</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

**46 (4) *Abhiññeyyam***

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam|||

**47 (5) *Pariññeyyam***

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam|||<sup>1</sup>

**48 (6) *Pahātabbam***

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam|||

**49 (7) *Sacchikātabbam***

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam|||

**50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam***

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam|||

**51 (9) *Upaddutam***

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam|||

**52 (10) *Upassattham***

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham|||<sup>2</sup> Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham||| Rūpā upassatthā||| Cakkhuviññānam upassattham||| Cakkhusamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham|| la||

5 Jivhā upassatthā||| Rasā upassatthā||| Jivhāviññānam upassattham||| Jivhāsamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham|||

6 Kāyo upassattho|||

7 Mano upassattho||| Dhammā upassatthā||| Manoviññānam upassattham||| Manosamphasso upassattho||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasattham always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi upassaṭṭhaṃ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| pe||<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Aniccavaggo pañcamaṃ||

Tassa uddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ||

Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

Upaddutaṃ Upassaṭṭhaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||<sup>5</sup>

Salāyatana-vagge Paññāsako paṭhamo<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānam||

Sutavaggaṃ ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggaṃ Janānīca||<sup>7</sup>

Aniccavaggena<sup>8</sup> paññāsaṃ||

Pañcamaṃ tena pavuccatīti||<sup>9</sup>

### PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

#### CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthi|| la||<sup>10</sup>

#### 53 (1) Avijjā

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Abhiññeyyaṃ, omitting pariññeyyaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasaṭṭhaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati; S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatīti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> janānīcaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> o'vaggo

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati

<sup>10</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kathan nu kho bhante jānato katham passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

4 Cakkhum kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjatiti|| Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati|| Dhamme|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphassam|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato avijjā pahiyiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

#### 54 (2) *Samyojanā* 1

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā <sup>2</sup> pahiyiyantiti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyiyanti|| Rūpe|| Cakkhuviññānam|| Cakkhusamphassam|| pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tampi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyiyanti||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato samyojanā pahiyiyantiti||

#### 55 (8) *Samyojanā* 2

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā samugghātam gacchantiti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ojanāni always

<sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

samyojanā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||| Rūpe anattato||| Cakkhuviññānam anattato||| Cakkhusamphassam anattato||| pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

### 56-57 (4-5) *Āsavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato āsavā pahīyanti|| la|||

Āsavā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|| la|||<sup>1</sup>

### 58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathaṃ<sup>o</sup> anusayā pahīyanti|| la||| anusayā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ||

9 Manasṃ|| Dhamme|| Manoviññānaṃ|| Manosamphassaṃ|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

### 60 (8) *Pariñña*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo|||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||| Evaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbupādānapariññeyyaṃ always

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā<sup>1</sup> pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>2</sup> dhammoti||

### 61 (9) *Pariyādinnaṃ* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| la||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimokkha always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pariññāta



nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya<sup>1</sup> dhammoti||

## 62 (10) *Pariyādinnaṃ 2*

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso||

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>o</sup> niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pariyādā ; S<sup>3</sup> °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe  
pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam  
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati||  
jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi||| Yam pidam jivhāsam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati||  
manosamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam manosam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbin-  
daṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam  
iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya  
dhammoti|||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo <sup>1</sup> |||

Tassuddānaṃ |||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā||<sup>2</sup>

Anusayā apare dve||<sup>3</sup>

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ|||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti|||

## CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 63 (1) Migajālena 1

1 Sāvattihinidānaṃ|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-  
vantaṃ etaḍ avoca||| Ekavihārī ekavihārīti bhante vuccati|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaṭṭho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsavā apare dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Anusayena dve vuttā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyādinṇena te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvatā nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti|| kittāvatā ca pana Sadutiya-vihārī<sup>1</sup> hoti|||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīññeyyā rasā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati|||

10 Evamvihārīca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araññe vana-patthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārappāni|| atha kho sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

11 Tam kissa hetu||| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa<sup>3</sup> apahīnā|| tasmā sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati|||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantāmanāpāpiyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na<sup>4</sup> ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandatoanabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saddutiya° always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araññevanapattāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyam always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandatī nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmante viharatī ākiṇṇe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahīnā tasmā<sup>2</sup> ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

## 64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālati vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ākiṇṇo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tassa

nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migājalāti vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajalāti vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā itṭhā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajalāti vadāmīti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi||

18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

### 65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> Mārapaññatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ayam always

cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||  
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam<sup>o</sup> atthi ghānam<sup>o</sup> ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇam atthi  
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇam atthi  
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi  
rūpā natthi cakkhuviññāṇam natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññā-  
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||  
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇam  
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇam  
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

#### 66 (4) *Samiddhi* 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

#### 67 (5) *Samiddhi* 3

3-15 Dukkham dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante dukkham vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||  
la||

#### 68 (6) *Samiddhi* 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā  
atthi cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā  
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1.2</sup>; missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la|| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti||

### 69 (7) Upasena

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasonḍikapabbhāre||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsiviso patito hoti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa<sup>1</sup>-mutṭhīti||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Upasenam etad avoca|| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyaṇaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ||

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evaṃ āha|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-mutṭhīti||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evaṃ assa Ahaṃ cakkhanti Mama cakkhanti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyaṇaṃ vā pariṇāmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° always; S<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° here only; S<sup>3</sup> hūsa°; further on S<sup>1-3</sup> husa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||  
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā||| Ahaṃ manoti vā  
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham<sup>1</sup> āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ  
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-  
nāmoti|||

7 Tathā hi<sup>2</sup> paṇāyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam  
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā<sup>3</sup> tasmā  
āyasmato Upasenassa na<sup>4</sup> evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā  
Mama cakkhanti vā||| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|||  
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam  
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharimṣu|||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri<sup>5</sup>  
seyyathāpi bhūsamutṭhi ti|||

### 70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā tenūpa-  
saṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca||| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-  
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattam  
veditabbam viññūhīti|||

4 Idha pana Upavāna<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ  
ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo  
ti pajānāti||| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ  
disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca||  
santaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ  
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattam vedi-  
tabbo viññūhīti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts ca kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anusayo susamuhato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits na <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vikiriyati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Upavāno; B<sup>2</sup> Upavāna-o both always; S<sup>1-3</sup> are  
wavering

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna



5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho <sup>2</sup> hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu <sup>3</sup> rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddam|| ghānena gandham|| jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna (S<sup>3</sup> -na) as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca instead of hi kho here only ; B<sup>2</sup> heva instead of hi, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats two other times the words rāgam natthi<sup>o</sup> rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhamma-rāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhamma-rāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti||

### 71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappaṇāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsī<sup>1</sup>|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappaṇāmi||

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu|| Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi ti|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

9 Manam °esevento dukkhassā ti||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anassassam always

<sup>2</sup> 9 is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

72 (10) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so <sup>2</sup> imasmā dhammavinayāti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatānānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmīti||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ pathamaṃ phassāyatānaṃ paṇaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya|| la||

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ catutthaṃ phassāyatānaṃ paṇaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya|| pa||

9 Manāṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evam te etaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ phassāyatānaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāyāti||

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

<sup>1</sup> Yo° bhikkhave is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca  
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena  
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ<sup>1</sup>|| ahañhi bhante  
channam phassayātanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca  
assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
janāmīti||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu|| cakkhum niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|| No etam bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attāti||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati|| manassīm pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ  
virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasīm vimuttaṃ iti  
ñānaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Migajālavaggo dutiyo||<sup>2</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Migajālana dve vuttā||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā||

Upaseno Upavāno<sup>3</sup> ca||

Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti<sup>4</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anassātam—pe—; B<sup>1-2</sup> add panassassam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upavāno

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatiyo ti

## CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvattihi nidānaṃ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Amukasmim bhante vihare aññataro bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto<sup>2</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno||, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādañca sutvā gilānavādañca<sup>3</sup> appaṇṇāto bhikkhūti iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|||

5 Addasā kho so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va<sup>5</sup> āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake samaṇcopi<sup>6</sup>|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samaṇcopi<sup>7</sup>|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmi|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kacci<sup>8</sup> te bhikkhu khamanīyam|| kacci yāpanīyam||<sup>9</sup> kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti|| patikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti||| Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam|| bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamoti|||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vipaṭisāroti|||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam<sup>10</sup> anappako vipaṭisāroti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> apaṇṇāto always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sutvā <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samadhosi always; B<sup>1</sup> samidhosi here only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samaṇcosi here only

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Kicci always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ||pe|| instead of kacci yā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anappakukkuccam

9 Kacci pana tvam<sup>1</sup> attā silato na<sup>2</sup> upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante||<sup>3</sup>

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā silato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> kismimca te kukkuccam ko ca<sup>4</sup> vippatīsāroti||

Na khvāham bhante silavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi<sup>5</sup> tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| Sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccam aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi<sup>6</sup> nibbindati|| pe||<sup>7</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

## 75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [*Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta*]

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nakho me bhante attā silato upavadatī ti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu and kho ca      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> carasi always

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsīti||

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho pana<sup>1</sup> tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13-14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Attamano<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti||

### 76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamattako ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā aniccā|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la||

8-9 Jivhā<sup>4</sup>|| Kāyo||

10 Mano aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| dhammā|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yampidaṃ mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi aniccaṃ<sup>5</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omits pana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti|||<sup>1</sup>

### 77 (4) *Radhā* 2

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ||| Cakkhu kho Rādha dukkhaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Rūpā||| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ||| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Yaṃ pidam manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti|||

### 78 (5) *Radha* 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Rūpā||| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ||| Cakkhusamphasso||| Yampidam cakkhusamphassaṃ paccayā|| la|||

10 Mano anattā||| Dhammā||| Manoviññāṇaṃ||| Manosaṃphasso||| Yaṃ pidam manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tampi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti|||

### 79 (6) *Avijja* (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti|||

<sup>1</sup> 11 is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>



Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti|| Rūpe|| la|| Yam-pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

7-11 Jivhā|| Mano<sup>1</sup>||

12 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

### 80 (7) *Avijjā 2*

1-5 [*As in preceding Sutta*]

6 Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti||<sup>3</sup> Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam hoti Sabbe dhammā<sup>4</sup> nālam abhinivesāyāti|| so sabbam<sup>5</sup> dhammam abhijānāti|| sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti<sup>6</sup>|| sabbam dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati|| cakkhum aññato passati|| rūpe|| cakkhuviññānam|| cakkhusamphassam|| pe|| yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham va|| tam pi aññato passati||

7 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatīti||

### 81 (8) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> Jivhā and Mano are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts so here

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamma ; S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabba always

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

etad avocum||| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyam vussatīti||| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroṃa|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham<sup>2</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti||| Kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>4</sup> gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī ti|||<sup>5</sup>

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī|| Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa<sup>6</sup> pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha|||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti|| Rūpā|| la||| Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjativedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti||| Mano dukkho|| la||| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti|||<sup>7</sup> Idaṃ kho tam āvuso dukkhaṃ || tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S3 Samano Gotamo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññattam

<sup>3</sup> S3 ce ; B<sup>1-2</sup> ceva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgacchantīti

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S3

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vussatīti ; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

### 82 (9) Loko

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti||

Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca lujjati||

4-9 Cakkhu kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> lujjati|| Rūpā lujjanti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam lujjati|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati|| pe|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi lujjati||

10 Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti||

### 83 (10) Phagguno

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkhum yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādiṇṇavatṭe<sup>3</sup> sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññāpeyya|| la||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano|| yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādiṇṇavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti||

10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguna cakkhum yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādiṇṇavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oādinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atīte  
buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭṭume pariyā-  
dinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññā-  
peyyāti||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||<sup>1</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ||;

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||

Avijjāya<sup>2</sup> ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

#### CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-  
taṃ etaḍ avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||

5-7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|| Rūpā  
palokadhammā|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ||  
Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā|| la|| taṃ pidaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā|| Rasā palokadhammā||  
Jivhāvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso palo-  
kadhammo|| Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo|| Dhammā palokadhammā||  
Manovīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Manosamphasso pa-  
lokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ  
vā|| taṃ pi palokadhammaṃ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye lokoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 atṭhamo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 avijjāya

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko <sup>1</sup> ti vuccati|||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati||| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|||

5-10 Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||| Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā||| Cakkhuviññāṇam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||| Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā|| pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|||

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti|||

86 (8) *Saṅkhitta*

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā <sup>2</sup> eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti|||

4-6 Tam kim maññasi Ānanda||| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇaṇu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||| Aniccā bhante||| pe|||

Cakkhuviññāṇam|| pe||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits loko

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham°desetvā

sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vā ti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalla-  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante||| la||

Jivhāviññāṇam||| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||  
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalla-  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mim pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||  
pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-  
yitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā||  
tasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā  
vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā  
jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 87 (4) Channa

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā  
ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate  
viharanti|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko  
hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno|||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca||  
Āyāmāvuso <sup>1</sup> Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-  
sāma gilānapucchakā ti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo  
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam  
etad avoca|| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamanīyaṃ kacci  
yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-  
manti|| paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ||  
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||  
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena <sup>2</sup>  
muddhānam <sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya <sup>4</sup>|| evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upahananti <sup>5</sup>|| Na me āvuso  
khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso daḥhena varatta-  
khaḍḍena sīse sīsavethaṃ <sup>6</sup> dadeyya|| evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā me <sup>7</sup> sīse vedanā <sup>8</sup>|| Na me āvuso khamanī-  
yaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti <sup>9</sup>||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-  
tevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya <sup>10</sup>||  
evam eva kho me <sup>11</sup> āvuso adhimattā vātā kucchim pari-  
kantanti <sup>12</sup>|| Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭik-  
kamo ti||

11 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve balavanto <sup>13</sup> purisā dubbala-  
taram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayamā°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi khaggena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> muddhani

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uhananti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vedham ; B<sup>2</sup> °gevaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vātā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sīsavedanā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °teyyum

<sup>11</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °kantenti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balavante

peyyum samparitāpeyyum<sup>1</sup> || evam eva kho me<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
 adhimatto kāyasmim dāho<sup>3</sup> || Na me āvuso khamaniyam  
 na yāpaniyam || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na  
 paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
 ti<sup>4</sup> ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakañkhāmi  
 jivitunti ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi<sup>5</sup> || yāpetāyasmā  
 Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantam Channam icchā-  
 ma<sup>6</sup> || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni  
 bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-  
 nāni pariyessissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi  
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni  
 bhesajjāni pariyessissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa  
 natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || aham āyasmantam Channam  
 upaṭṭhahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi ||  
 yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantam  
 Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me<sup>7</sup> āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-  
 nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni || na pi me natthi<sup>8</sup>  
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> ||  
 na pi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā  
 upaṭṭhākā || Api ca me āvuso satthā paricīṇṇo dīgharattam  
 manāpeneva no amanāpena || etam hi āvuso sāvakassa  
 patirūpam || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no  
 amanāpena tam<sup>10</sup> anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham  
 āharissatīti evam etam āvuso Sāriputta dhārehī ti ||

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantam Channam<sup>11</sup> kiñcid  
 eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa  
 veyyākaraṇāyā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āharasi always ; B<sup>2</sup> omits sattham here

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> icchāmāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ime instead of Na me

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S<sup>1</sup> omitting  
 me)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhojanāni

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti<sup>1</sup> ||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhu-  
viññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham<sup>2</sup>  
āvuso Channa jivhāviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe  
dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti saman-  
upassasi|| Kāyam|| Manam āvuso Channa manoviñ-  
ñāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso  
ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasīti||

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhu-  
viññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi  
na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham  
āvuso Sāriputta jivhāviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇa viññātabbe  
dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti  
samanupassāmi|| Kāyam|| Maṇam āvuso Sāriputta mano-  
viññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti||

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhu-  
viññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya  
cakkhum cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe-  
dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti sama-  
nupassasi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhāya āvuso Channa  
jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiñ-  
ñāya jivham jivhāviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññātabbe dhamme  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti saman-  
upassasi|| Kāyasmim āvuso|| Manasmim āvuso Channa  
manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ  
disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇa-  
viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso  
attāti samanupassasī ti||

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhu-  
viññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham  
abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññā-  
tabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso  
attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhāya  
āvuso Sāriputta jivhāviññāṇe jivhāviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedissāmīti ; S<sup>3</sup> desissāmāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhāmesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ sādhukam manasi kātabbam|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ<sup>1</sup> natthi|| calite asati passaddhi hoti|| passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti|| natiyā asati agatigati<sup>2</sup> na hoti|| agatigatiyā<sup>3</sup> asati cutupapāto na hoti|| cutupapāte<sup>4</sup> asati nevidha na huram na ubhayam antarena esevānto dukkhassati||

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā utthāyasaṇā pakkamimsu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āharesi||

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjajā vyākataṃ ti||

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam<sup>5</sup> nāma Vajjigāmo|| tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni<sup>6</sup> suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni|| na kho panāham Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ani° calitaṃ    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āgati°    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gatiṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cutūppā te : cutūppātona hoti is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbaviciraṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta ; S<sup>1</sup> Channassa only

putta ettāvata Sa-upavajjo <sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi||| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kāyaṃ upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi||| Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dhārehi|||

### 88 (5) *Puṇṇa*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo <sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi||| Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā||| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā||| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā||| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi||

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhita rajanīyā|| tañce <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya <sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato <sup>5</sup> nirujjhati nandi <sup>6</sup>|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi|| pe||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Punno here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ajjhosāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati||  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato  
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti  
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito  
katamasmiṃ janapade viharissasīti||

Atthi <sup>1</sup> bhante Sunāparanto <sup>2</sup> nāma janapado tatthāham  
viharissāmīti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā  
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā|| sace tvam <sup>3</sup> Puṇṇa  
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra  
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti  
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime <sup>4</sup> Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā|| yam mam nayime paṇinā pahāraṃ  
dentīti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata  
bhavissatīti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana <sup>5</sup> te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī-  
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā pahā-  
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime  
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-  
takā manussā|| yam mam na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ  
dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissatī ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā|| Yam mam na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts me

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Sunā°, Sūnā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yaṃtaṃ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vative; S<sup>1</sup> vaticāme <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dentitī|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti <sup>1</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti <sup>2</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṇhena <sup>3</sup> satthena jīvita voropentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

12 Sace pana tvam <sup>4</sup> Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvita <sup>5</sup> voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace maṃ <sup>6</sup> bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvita voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa <sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jivitenā ca atṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahāra-kam pariyessanti || tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva <sup>8</sup> satthahāra-kam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

13 Sādhū sādhū Puṇṇa sakkhasi <sup>9</sup> kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmim jana-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasīti||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dassenti here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has dassenti here only <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> me <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apariyitṭhaṃ mamevā (or vaceva ? in S<sup>1</sup>)

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīva-  
ram ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado|| tena cārikam  
pakkāmi|| Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunā-  
paranto janapado tad avasari|| tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo  
Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañca-  
mattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi|| <sup>1</sup> teneva antaravassena <sup>2</sup>  
tisso vijjā sacchākāsi|| teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupa-  
saṅkamimsu|| pe||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avocaṃ|| Yo <sup>3</sup> so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto  
Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālaṃ kato||  
tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi|| paccapādi <sup>4</sup>  
dhammassa cānudhammam <sup>5</sup> na ca maṃ <sup>6</sup> dhammādhika-  
raṇaṃ vihesesi|| Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto-  
ti. ||

### 89 (6) *Bāhiyo*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo <sup>7</sup> yena Bhagava tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavan-  
tam etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅ-  
khittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato  
dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhi-  
tatto vihareyyan ti||

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> paṭipadesi; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedesi; B<sup>2</sup> paṭidesesi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vata

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saccavādi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammassānudhammaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na pi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti||| Aniccā bhante|||

Cakkhuviññānam||| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niccam vā aniccam vāti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallaṇṇu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Bāhiya<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi|| rūpesu pi|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi|| cakkhusamphasse pi|| pe|| yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| viragā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi|||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi||<sup>2</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi|||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahatam ahoṣīti|||

## 90 (7) Eja 1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhira here only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti||

4 Cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya||| Rūpe na maññeyya|| rūpesu na maññeyya|| rūpato na maññeyya|| Rūpā me ti na maññeyya||| Cakkhuviññānaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuviññānaṃsmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuviññānato na maññeyya Cakkhuviññānaṃ me ti na maññeyya||| Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassaṃsmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya||| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya|||

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya||| Ghānaṃ na maññeyya|||

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya|| jivhāya na maññeyya|| jivhato na maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya||| Rase na maññeyya|| pe|| Jivhāviññānaṃ na maññeyya|| Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya||| Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya|||

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya|||

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya||| Dhamme na maññeyya||| Manoviññānaṃ||| Manosamphassaṃ||| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya|||

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññeyya|| sabbasmim na maññeyya|| sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbhaṃ me ti na maññeyya|||

11 So evaṃ amaññaṃāno <sup>1</sup> na kiñci pi <sup>2</sup> loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> namaññaṃāno

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup>



parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam  
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

## 91 (8) *Eja* 2

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> ākaṇkheyya anejo  
vihareyya vītasallo ti|||

4-6 Cakkhum na maññeyya|| cakkhusmim na manneyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya|| Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|||  
Rūpe na maññeyya||| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ||| Cakkhusam-  
phassaṃ||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassaṃ paccaṃ uppa-  
jati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ  
vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti  
na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim  
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato taṃ hoti  
aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto<sup>2</sup> loko bhavam evābhi-  
nandati|| pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato  
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya||| Rase na mañ-  
ñati||| Jivhāviññāṇaṃ||| Jivhāsamphassaṃ||| Yam  
pidam jivhā samphassaṃ paccaṃ uppaṃjati vedayitam su-  
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati  
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato  
taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evābhinandati|| pe|||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya  
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|||  
Dhamme||| Manoviññāṇaṃ||| Manosamphassaṃ|||  
Yam pidam manosamphassaṃ paccaṃ uppaṃjati vedayitam  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-  
ñeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert ce pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhava° always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā||  
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā|| <sup>1</sup> tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya|| so evam amaññamāno na kiñci  
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ  
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajanātīti||

### 92 (9) *Dvayam 1*

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||  
Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ||

3 Cakkhuṇca rūpā <sup>2</sup> ca|| Sotañceva saddā <sup>3</sup> ca|| Ghānañ-  
ceva gandhā <sup>4</sup> ca|| Jivhā ca rasā ca|| Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā <sup>5</sup>  
ca|| Mano <sup>6</sup> ca dhammā <sup>7</sup> ca|| Idam vuccati <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
dvayaṃ||

4 Yo <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayaṃ  
paccakkhāya aññaṃ <sup>10</sup> dvayaṃ paññāpessāmīti|| tassa vācā-  
vatthukam <sup>11</sup> evassa putṭho ca na sampāyeyya <sup>12</sup>|| uttariṇca  
vighātam āpajjeyya||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayas-  
minti|| <sup>13</sup>

### 93 (10) *Dvayam 2*

2 Dvayaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca viññānaṃ sambhoti||  
Kathaṇca bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññānaṃ sam-  
bhoti||

3 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-  
naṃ <sup>14</sup>|| Cakkhu aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi <sup>15</sup> aññathābhāvi||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> khandha°; B<sup>2</sup> āyatanam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpañ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddaṇ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gandho; S<sup>3</sup> gandhañ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> potṭhabbo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manañ; omitted with ca by S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo; S<sup>3</sup> ve

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> añña <sup>11</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> (°kap); B<sup>2</sup> °vatthud; S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthur

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samphāyeyya; B<sup>2</sup> sampāseyya <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assasāminti

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds aviññānam

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ṇāmaṃ; B<sup>1</sup> °nāmi; B<sup>1</sup> has only vipari

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| Itthetam dvayam calañceva<sup>1</sup> vyayañca<sup>2</sup> aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| cakkhuviññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam|| kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave imesam tinṇam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phutṭho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi<sup>7</sup> dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino||

4 Sotañ ca paṭicca saddecuppajjati sotaviññāṇam|| pe||

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe cuppajjati ghānaviññāṇam|| pe||

6 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam|| jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetam dvayam calañceva vyayañceva aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| jivhāviññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannam jivhāviññāṇam kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesam tinṇam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccati jivhāsamphasso|| jivhāsamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> calamevaca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyadha; S<sup>3</sup> vyāya, almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samuppannam <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yo always <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> putṭho always <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

aniccam<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

7 Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññānam|||

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam|| mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetaṃ dvayam calañceva vyayañca aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| manoviññānam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññānassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññānam kuto niccam bhavissati||| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayam vuccati manosamphasso|| mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī||| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manosamphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati||| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññānam sambhotīti ||

Channavaggo catuttho|||

Tassuddānam|||

Paloka<sup>2</sup> Suñño<sup>3</sup> Saṃkhittam||<sup>4</sup>

Channo<sup>5</sup> Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo|||<sup>6</sup>

Ejeneva<sup>7</sup> ca dve vuttā||<sup>8</sup>

Dvayehi apare dve ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anicco

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saloka

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Suññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃkhittē

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> channo

<sup>6</sup> Bāhiyo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ejena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam

## CHAPTER V SALAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā<sup>1</sup> honti||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti|||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||| Katame cha|||

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|| la|||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā<sup>2</sup> hontīti|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| etad avoca satthā|||

Chaḷeva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||  
asaṃvuto yattha dukkham<sup>3</sup> nigacchati||  
tesaṃ ca ye samvaraṇam avedimsu<sup>4</sup>||  
saddhādutiya viharantānavassutā|| 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni<sup>5</sup>||  
atho pi disvā amanoramāni<sup>5</sup>||  
manorame rāgapatham<sup>6</sup> vinodaye||  
nacappiyam<sup>7</sup> me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vāhā, vāham always    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ādhigatā    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukham

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avedisum; B<sup>2</sup> avedimsu    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manopamāni

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathā    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nacāppiyam here and further on

Saddaṇca sutvā dutiyam <sup>1</sup> piyāppiyam||  
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito <sup>2</sup> siyā||  
 athappiye <sup>3</sup> dosagatam vinodaye||  
 na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhaṇca ghātvā <sup>4</sup> surabhim <sup>5</sup> manoramam||  
 atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam||  
 akantiyasmim paṭigham vinodaye||  
 Chandānunito <sup>6</sup> na ca kantiye siyā|| 4 ||

Rasaṇ ca bhotvā sāditaṇ ca sādun ca <sup>7</sup>||  
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||  
 sādum rasam <sup>8</sup> nājjhosāya bhuñjati <sup>9</sup>||  
 Virodham asādūsu <sup>10</sup> no padaṇ saye|| 5 ||

Phassena phutṭho <sup>11</sup> na sukhena majje <sup>12</sup>||  
 dukkhena phutṭho pi na sampavedhe <sup>13</sup>||  
 phassadvayam sukhadukkhe upekkho <sup>14</sup>||  
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci|| 6 ||

Papañcasaññā itaritarā narā||  
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino||  
 manomayam geḥasitaṇca sabbam||  
 panujja nekkhammasitam <sup>15</sup> iriyati <sup>16</sup>|| 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito <sup>17</sup>||  
 phutṭhassa <sup>18</sup> cittaṇ na vikampate <sup>19</sup> kvaci||  
 te rāgādose <sup>20</sup> abhibhuyya bhikkhavo||  
 bhavattha <sup>21</sup> jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti|| 8 ||

- <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhayam      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pamucchito; B<sup>2</sup> sumuñcito  
<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> athopiye      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghatvā      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> surati  
<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chandānito; B<sup>2</sup> channāduniko      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātaṇca; S<sup>1</sup> sāṇca  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārasm omittig dum      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñje  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asādhusū; B<sup>2</sup> āyādūsu; B<sup>1</sup> āsāduma  
<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> phutṭhe      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhena      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedhi  
<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upekkhe      <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nikkhamma<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ositamhi  
<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup> iriyati; S<sup>1-3</sup> iriyatīti      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhāvita  
<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phutṭhassu      <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikampite; S<sup>3</sup> vikampaṇe  
<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgadosam; B<sup>1-2</sup> add hi  
<sup>21</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> bhavata; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma|| yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti||

5 Kincāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ|| appevanāmaham<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam|| appevanāmaham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assanti||

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukyaputta|| Ye te cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā aditṭhā aditṭhapubbā na ca passasi|| na ca te hoti Passeyyanti|| atthi te tattha<sup>4</sup> Chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ<sup>5</sup> vāti|| No hetam bhante||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca suṇāsi|| na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemanti|| No hetam bhante||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā na ca ghāyasi||<sup>6</sup> na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la||

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca sāyasi||<sup>7</sup> na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamputṭhapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1.2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Mālumkya° always; S<sup>3</sup> Mālumkya twice; besides Mālu- (or Mālum) kya and sometimes kyā

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> °nāmāham    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add tatra

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> pemo always    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ghāyisi    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyisi; S<sup>3</sup> isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññatā aviññātapubbā  
na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha <sup>1</sup>  
chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti||| No hetam bhante|||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta <sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññā-  
tabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute  
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||  
viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati|||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātab-  
besu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute  
sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati||  
viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Māluka-  
putta <sup>3</sup> na tena||| Yato <sup>4</sup> tvam Mālukyaputta <sup>3</sup> na tena <sup>5</sup>||  
tato tvam Mālukyaputta <sup>3</sup> na tattha||| Yato tvam Māluka-  
putta <sup>3</sup> na tattha <sup>6</sup>|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha <sup>7</sup> na  
huraṃ na ubhayamantarena <sup>8</sup>|| esevanto dukkhassāti|||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena  
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati <sup>9</sup> mutṭhā|| piyanimittam <sup>10</sup> manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa <sup>11</sup> tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||  
abhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||  
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā||  
abhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthame mālukyaputto (S<sup>1</sup> oputtā)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oputte

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tato

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from yato

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oputtenavidha

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhayantarena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sati always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> piyaṃ° always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhosāya always



Gandham ghātvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||

la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa<sup>1</sup> sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||

la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammam ñatvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi  
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpam disvā patissato||<sup>2</sup>  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa passato rūpam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddam sutvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa suṇato saddam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> patissato always

Na so rājjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||  
 virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
 Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||  
 Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati|| 9 ||

Na so rājjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||  
 virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
 Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 || pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rājjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||  
 virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
 Yathāssa phusato <sup>1</sup> phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rājjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato||  
 virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
 Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
 khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||  
 Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati  
 ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-  
 sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmiti||  
 15 Sādhū sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-  
 kyputta <sup>2</sup> mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham  
 ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||  
 sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||  
 Tassa vaddhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||  
 abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||  
 Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 1 ||  
 || pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phussato      <sup>2</sup> sādhu kho<sup>o</sup>      <sup>o</sup>putta is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ñatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccatī-  
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa  
evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakatṭho  
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-  
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam  
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭ-  
ṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-  
ṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi||

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukyaputto <sup>1</sup> arahataṃ  
ahosīti||

### 96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi apari-  
hānadhammañca cha ca <sup>2</sup> abhibhāyatanāni||

3 Kathanāca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā <sup>3</sup> sarasaṅkappā <sup>3</sup>  
saṃyojaniyā|| Tam ce <sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati  
na vinodeti na vyantikaṛoti <sup>2</sup> na <sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti|| vedi-  
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi  
dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavāti|| la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam  
sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Mālukyakulaputto

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyantim° always

mam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Tam ce bhikkhu adhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti|||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti|||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||| la|||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāvītvā uppajjanti||| la|||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

18 Evam kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti|||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni|||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||| gha|||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāni|||

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatti nidānam|| pa ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Pamādavihārī ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-daviharī ca|| tam suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṅcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyā-sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati <sup>3</sup>|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asaṃhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā <sup>4</sup> pamādavihārī tveva <sup>5</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṅcati jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu|| tassa vyāsitta-cittassa|| la|| pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṅcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyā-sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asaṃhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti <sup>7</sup> dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam <sup>8</sup> saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṅcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyasittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītiṃmanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati <sup>9</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °driyāsamvu always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> napātu°; S<sup>1</sup> has neither na nor a; both here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> teva always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manindriyāsaṃ°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhavantu; B<sup>1</sup> °honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °driya always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| Kāyindriya<sup>o</sup>||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>1</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hotiti||

### 98 (5) *Samvara*

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> asaṃvaraṇca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi<sup>3</sup> kusalehi dhammehi|| parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedeti    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desessāmi    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 parihāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotīti||

### 99 (6) *Samādhi*

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā|| Mano viññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

### 100 (7) *Paṭisallāṇa*

2 Paṭisallāṇam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallīṇo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāṇe ; S<sup>3</sup> patisallānohi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhuviññāṇam anic-  
canti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Cakkhusamphasso aniceo ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup>  
adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti|||

10 Paṭisallāṇam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisal-  
lāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti|||

### 101 (8) *Natumhāka* 1

2 Yam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||  
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha||  
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rupā na  
tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā<sup>5</sup> hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissanti|||<sup>6</sup> Cakkhuviññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam paja-  
hatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Cak-  
khusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pa-  
hīno<sup>7</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam paja-  
hatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahinā  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te paja-  
hatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Jivhā-  
viññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhā-  
kaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno<sup>8</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
sati||| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāṇe ; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in  
S<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sallāṇe ; no MS. has °sallīno (or sallīno)

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts digharattam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavissati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahinā, twice in S<sup>3</sup>



yaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||  
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Dhammā na<sup>1</sup> tumhākaṃ te  
pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||  
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Manosamphasso  
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya su-  
khāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ  
asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ imasmim Jetavane tiṇa-  
kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jano hareyya vā<sup>2</sup> dāheyya vā  
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa  
Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā<sup>3</sup> yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti  
ti||

No hetam bhante||

Taṃ kissa hetu||

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti||

11-16 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ  
tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
sati|| Rūpā na tumhākaṃ|| pe|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ||  
Cakkhusamphasso|| pa|| Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-  
khaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||  
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatiti||

### 102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āharati paccāharati paccāhati vā; S<sup>1</sup> harati paḍahati  
paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ  
and cc

<sup>4</sup> This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-  
pression of the ending upamā (10-16); therefore it would  
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako <sup>1</sup> sudam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsatī|||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam <sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti|||

Taṃ kho <sup>4</sup> panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagusmīti bhāsatī|| asabbajī yeva samāno Sabbajismīti bhāsatī|| apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsatī|||

3 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya|||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam <sup>5</sup> palikhaṇīti|||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti|||

6 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam <sup>5</sup> gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam hoti||| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-sambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādanaparinimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa||| Gaṇḍamūlan ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam||| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti|| uecchinnamulā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Uddako always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apalikkhātam; B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitam; B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam;

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anu (S<sup>3</sup> nu) palikhatam

tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||  
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikkhatam<sup>1</sup> gaṇḍamūlam  
palikkhitam hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam  
bhāsati||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikkhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇi ti||

Tam kho panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikkhitam<sup>2</sup> yeva gaṇḍamūlam  
Palikkhitam me<sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno  
vadeyya||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikkhitam<sup>4</sup> gaṇḍamūlam<sup>5</sup> palikhaṇi ti||

Salavaggo pañcamo<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>7</sup>||

Dve Saṅgayhā<sup>8</sup> Parihānam||

Pamādavihārī ca<sup>9</sup> Saṃvaro||

Samādhi Patisallāna<sup>10</sup>||

Dve Natumbākena Uddako<sup>11</sup> ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam<sup>12</sup>||

Avijjā Migajālam ca||

Gilānam Channam catutthakam||

Salavaggena paññāsam||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayan ti||

Pathamaka-satam<sup>13</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> palikkhatam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalikkhānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> palikānam yeva instead of palikkhitam me

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> apalikkhitam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts here palikkhitame gaṇḍamūlam (as above p. 83  
n. 4). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaḷa (S<sup>3</sup>la) vago dasamo put after the verse

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatra uddānam—

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḡayha; S<sup>3</sup> gayham

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pamādā°

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭisallinam

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Uddako; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāmo

<sup>12</sup> This title and the sequel is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Dutiyapaññāsake

## PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

## CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemipariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavam mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhussim vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manassim sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||  
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api  
nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukham duk-  
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-  
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-  
tam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 106 (3) Dukkha

2 Dukkhasa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca  
desissāmi|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-  
ñāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotañ  
ca paṭicca||| Ghānañ ca paṭicca||| Jivhañ ca paṭicca|||  
Kāyañ ca paṭicca||| Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-  
jati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā  
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā||| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave  
dukkhasa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-  
ñāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-  
rodhā bhavanīrodho|| bhavanīrodhā jātīnirodho|| jātīnirodhā  
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niruj-  
jhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotañ ca paṭicca||| Ghānañ ca paṭicca|||

14-15 Jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam||  
la|| Kāyañ ca paṭicca|||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam||  
 tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpac-  
 cayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādā-  
 nanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā  
 jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadu-  
 kkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa  
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Ayam kho bhikkhave  
 dukkhassa atthagamo ti|||

### 107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desis-  
 sāmi|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>1</sup> cakkhuviññā-  
 nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-  
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātippaccayā jarāmara-  
 ṇam sokaparidevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti||  
 ayam lokassa samudayo||

4-7 Sotañ ca paṭicca||| Ghānañ ca paṭicca||| Jivhañ  
 ca paṭicca||| Kāyañ ca paṭicca|||

8 Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-  
 nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-  
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇam  
 sokaparidevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ayam  
 kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo|||

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-  
 ñānam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesaviragani-  
 rodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|||<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa  
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cuppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

108 (5) *Seyyo*

2 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīnohamasmī ti vā hoti ti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-9 Cakkhusmim kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti|| pa|| Ma-nasmim sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assāti||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

12 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham asnū ti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assā ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

**109 (6) *Samyojana***

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam||| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo||| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti|||

**110 (7) *Upādānam***

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca<sup>1</sup> upādānam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa||| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la||| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti|||

**111 (8) *Pajānam 1***

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhi jānam apari jānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam anabhi jānam apari jānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave abhi jānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhi jānam pari jānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> fails here, two sheets wanting



112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photṭhabbe|| Dhamme anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photṭhabbe|| Dhamme abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisalliṇo imam dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi|||

3 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4-7 Sotaṇca paṭicca|| Ghānaṇca paṭicca|| Jivhaṇca paṭicca|| Kāyaṇca paṭicca|||

8 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

10-13 Sotaṇca paṭicca||| Ghānaṇca paṭicca||| Jivhaṇca paṭicca||| Kāyaṇca paṭicca|||

14 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti <sup>1</sup> thito <sup>1</sup> hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosi <sup>2</sup> tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||  
pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||  
dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ|| attha-  
samhito yam <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacari-  
yakoti <sup>4</sup> |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya|| Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca|||

Samyojanam Upādānam|| Dve Pajānam <sup>5</sup> Upassutiti <sup>6</sup> |||

## CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato <sup>7</sup> ||| Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho <sup>8</sup> so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato|||

<sup>1</sup> B upasuti; S<sup>1-3</sup> upassutim both always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cariyiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariṇānam <sup>6</sup> B upasutiti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasagato always

<sup>8</sup> B bandho always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya <sup>2</sup> titṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato <sup>3</sup> Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato||| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na <sup>4</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| la|| <sup>7</sup> Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato||| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na <sup>5</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimatoti|||

### 115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya titṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā° °rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||| Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pa||| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° °rajanīyā|||

<sup>1</sup> B nājhosāya

<sup>2</sup> B nāvāsagato

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in S<sup>3</sup>

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviñ-  
ñeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa  
vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti||

### 116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam<sup>1</sup> ñātay-  
yam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham  
bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam<sup>3</sup>  
vadāmi||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyāsana vihāram pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bha-  
gavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhit-  
tena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā  
utthāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gama-  
nena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyam ti  
vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam  
dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi|| Ko nu kho imassa Bha-  
gavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham  
vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayam  
kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito  
ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando  
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa  
vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yam nuna mayam yenā-  
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-  
kamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim  
sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisā-  
retvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

6 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> B lokassantam always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> ñāteyyam diṭṭheyyam patteyyanti both  
always; when S<sup>1-3</sup> have patteyan, e is erased

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocum||| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi||| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti<sup>1</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||| Tesam no āvuso ambhākam etad ahosi||| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu<sup>2</sup> ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca<sup>3</sup> viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yam nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti|||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko<sup>4</sup> sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākha-palāse<sup>5</sup> sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya<sup>6</sup> evam sampadam idam āyasantānam satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe<sup>7</sup> etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha||| So āvuso<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato||| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sārattthako

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opalāso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññe

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhe

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā tam<sup>1</sup> dhārey-  
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam  
passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-  
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-  
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam  
yeva etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā  
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma||| Api cāyasmā  
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ  
sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-  
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham  
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| vibhajatāyasmā  
Ānando agaruṃ karitvā ti||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhā-  
sissāmīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etaṃ avoca||| Yaṃ kho vo<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham  
vibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho|| Nāhaṃ bhik-  
khava gāmaṇaṃ lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ  
pattayyanti vadāmi|| na ca paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave apatvā  
lokassa antaṃ dukkhaṃ antakiriyāṃ vadāmi ti|| imassa  
khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-  
ṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa<sup>3</sup> vitthārena evaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>5</sup>  
ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loka||| Kena cāvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||  
Ghāṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī  
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī||| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ  
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye  
loka||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts evaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omānī always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttḥāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti|||

Evam āvuso<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā uttḥāyāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdimsu|||

13 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocum|||

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttḥāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etaḍ ahosi||| Idam<sup>3</sup> kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttḥāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>4</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham<sup>5</sup> vibhajjeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etaḍ ahosi||| Ayam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappearing here, the gap is over

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have ñateyyam diṭṭheyyam patteyyanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti once more

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avibhattassa<sup>a</sup> °attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||| Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipucchimha|||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmataṃ Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti|||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Ānando<sup>1</sup>|| maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyātha ahaṃ pi ca taṃ eva eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā<sup>2</sup> taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ||| Eso ceva tassa<sup>3</sup> attho evaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> dhāreyyātha ti|||

### 117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe<sup>5</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhasa bodhisattasseva sato etaḍ ahosi||| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphutṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra<sup>6</sup> me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu||| Tassa mayham [bhikkhave etaḍ ahosi|| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphutṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te<sup>7</sup> pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphutṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahāpaṇṇo ° Ānando    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākareyyātha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā ; B<sup>2</sup> kho    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo instead of ye te



samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup>||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye<sup>2</sup> āyatane veditabbe||| Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā<sup>3</sup> virajjati<sup>4</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe|| pa|| Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>5</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ti||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasanā vihāram pavīsi|||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisittvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasanā vihāram pavitttho||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>6</sup>|| Yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca<sup>7</sup> virajjati<sup>7</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| Yattha jivhā nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddittthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti|||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddittthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> se instead of ye always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ye āyatane veditabbe

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here Idam vatvā° ye āyatane veditabbe

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ vītisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ  
Ānandaṃ etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ  
avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho|| Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca ni-  
rujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe||  
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye  
āyatane veditabbe||<sup>1</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ti<sup>1</sup>|| Tesāṃ  
no avuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad  
ahosi|| Idam kho no<sup>2</sup> avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ  
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-  
hāraṃ pavittṭho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane  
veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca  
nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca  
nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedita-  
bbeti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa  
uddiṭṭhassa|| pe|| vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti|| Tesāṃ  
no avuso amhākaṃ etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando  
satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrah-  
macārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ  
avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum|| Yaṃ nūna  
mayā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upa-  
saṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-  
puccheyyāmāti|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattṭhiko sārāgavesī  
sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa|| la<sup>3</sup>||  
vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karotha  
bhāsissāmīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ti; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum|||

13 Ayaṃ Bhagavā avoca||| Yaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitṭho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññaṃ ca virajjati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| la|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññaṃ ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi||| SaḶāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ|| tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññaṃ ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññaṃ ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|||

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānaṃ ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaṃ avocaṃ|| Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitṭho|| Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññaṃ ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññaṃ ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>3</sup> ti||| Tesam no bhante ambhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahoṣi|| Idaṃ kho no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam kho no

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> ;

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena<sup>1</sup> uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittṭho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pe āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasañña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṁnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha|| tesam no bhante āyasmataṁ Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Ānando<sup>2</sup>|| mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam|| Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṁ dhāreyyāthāti||

### 118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam tṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here bhikkhu

<sup>2</sup> mahāpaṇṇo<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has —pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota°|| Ghāna°|| Jivhāvīññeyya rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajanīyā|| Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati|| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la|| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajanīyā|| Tañce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najjho ; B<sup>2</sup> nājjo°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> naajjho° here and further on

<sup>4</sup> tañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribhāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā|| (yathā purimakam suttantam vitthāretabbo|| 2)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Saddhivihāriko<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4 Evam etam<sup>5</sup> āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa|| so<sup>6</sup> vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gandhabbadevaputto always

<sup>2</sup> This mention applied by S<sup>1-3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saddhim<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hīnāyavattotiti    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hetam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo ; B<sup>2</sup> puts yāvajivaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessātiti netam ṭhānam vijjati|||

5 So <sup>1</sup> vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessātiti ṭhānam etam vijjati <sup>2</sup>|||

6 Katham cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇam <sup>3</sup> enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum <sup>4</sup>|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati||| Sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati|||

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

7 Katham cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā <sup>5</sup> brahmacariyā-nuggahāya iti purāṇaṇca vedanam paṭihankhāmi <sup>6</sup> navaṇca vedanam na uppādessāmi <sup>7</sup> yātrā <sup>8</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti|||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti|||

8 Katham cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||| Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|| rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vijjatiti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatvādhi° here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāssaveyyum

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vihiṃsūparatiyāya

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṅkhāmi <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmam dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikarivā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmam paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evam sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti||

### 121 (8) *Rahula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi|| Paripakkā<sup>1</sup> kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācāniyā dhammā|| yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacivaram ādāya<sup>3</sup> Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-tesi|| Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi||

4 Tena kho pana samayena anakāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti<sup>4</sup> || Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vinessati||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaule paññatte āsane nisīdi|| āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkānu      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit Rāhulam and have uttari

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> honti



Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā  
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃṃṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-  
khaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā <sup>1</sup> vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā <sup>2</sup> bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Cakkhusaṃphasso nicco vā anicco vā tiṃṃṃ Anicco  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃṃ taṃ pi  
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ  
Dukkhaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

7-8 Sotaṃṃṃ Ghāṇaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ ghaṃṃṃ  
Yam piḍaṃ jivhā saṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ  
saññāgataṃ saṅkharagataṃ viññāṇagataṃ taṃ pi niccaṃ  
vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

10 Kāyoṃṃṃ

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃṃ Anicco bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-  
khaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aniccaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃ

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃ peṃṃ

Manoviññānamṃṃ Manosamphassoṃṃ

Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatamṃṃ taṃ pi  
niccam vā aniccam vātiṃṃ Aniccam bhanteṃṃ

Yaṃ panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃ Duk-  
khaṃ bhanteṃṃ

Yaṃ panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ  
nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃ

12 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindatiṃṃ yaṃ pidam  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-  
gatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatam tasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ  
paṃṃ Jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup> nibbindatiṃṃ Kāyasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ  
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-  
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindatiṃṃ yaṃ  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam  
saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatamṃṃ tasmim pi  
nibbindatiṃṃ Nibbindam virajjatiṃṃ virāgā vimuccatiṃṃ  
Vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇam hotiṃṃ Khīnā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātītiṃṃ

13 Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-  
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandiṃṃ imasmim ca pana veyyākara-  
ṇasmim bhaññamāṇe āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya  
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ  
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādiṃṃ Yaṃ  
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammantiṃṃ

## 122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-  
yojanañ caṃṃ taṃ suṇāthaṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamam saṃyojanam||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā<sup>1</sup> dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanan ti||

### 123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam upādānam||

3-8 Santi bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānan ti||

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>4</sup>||

Mārapāsenā dve vuttā||

Lokakāmaguṇena<sup>5</sup> ca||

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva||

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo||

Samyojanam Upādānam||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāniyā; in S<sup>3</sup> there was saṃñojaniyā; but the letters saṃñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

<sup>2</sup> As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanam

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1-3</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokokāma<sup>o</sup>

## CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati-Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca||| ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā<sup>o</sup> saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati|||<sup>1</sup>

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā<sup>o</sup> anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati|||<sup>1</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||<sup>2</sup>

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhakacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

<sup>2</sup> This sutta is the same as 118, the word *gahapati* being put instead of *devānam inda*

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayoṃ yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantiṃṃ

### 126 (3) *Nālanda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Pāvārikambavaneṃṃ

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ peṃṃ

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyantiṃṃṃ Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantiṃṃṃ

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbamṃṃṃ<sup>2</sup>

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantiṃṃṃ

### 127 (4) *Bhāradvāja*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāmeṃṃ

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodiṃṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃṃṃ

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avocaṃṃṃ Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayoṃ yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino<sup>4</sup> kāmesu yāvajjīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentitiṃṃṃ

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhenaṃṃṃ Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattīsū mātucittam upatṭhapetha bhaginīmat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vitthāretabbam <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uteno always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniki<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> anaki<sup>o</sup> both here and further on

tisu<sup>1</sup> bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattisu dhītucittam upatthapethāti||| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime<sup>2</sup> daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti|||

5 Lolam kho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti||| Atthi nu kho<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānañca āpādentīti|||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam<sup>5</sup> pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṁsam naharu atthī atthimiñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaṇaṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhāṇikā lasikā muttanti||| Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādentīti|||

7 Ye te<sup>8</sup> bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam tam sukaram<sup>9</sup> hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam dukkaram hoti||| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmīti<sup>10</sup> subhato va<sup>11</sup> āgacchati||| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhaginī<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> also not always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yename several times

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add bho <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcapari<sup>o</sup>, and further on tañco

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omiñjam

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Yehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissāmīti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpadenti||

8 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha|| cakkhunā rūpam disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvasaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvasaveyyum|| tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjathāti|| Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe||<sup>1</sup> addhānam ca āpādenīti||

9 Acchariyam bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitam cidam<sup>2</sup> bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Esa ceva bho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisudham brahmacariyam caranti addhānam ca āpādenīti||

10 Aham pi<sup>4</sup> bho Bhāradvāja yasmim samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuram<sup>5</sup> pavisāmi|| ativiya maṃ<sup>6</sup> tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti|| yasmiṇca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upatṭhitāya

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> idam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> esevakho bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts kho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> antepuram always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayam

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na mam tathā<sup>1</sup> tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti||<sup>2</sup> evam evam<sup>3</sup> bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam cā bhikkhusaṅgham ca|| upāsakam mam bhavam Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gantīti||

### 128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

Yathā purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>4</sup>||

Ayam kho Soṇa hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

### 129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasman-tam Ānandam etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tattha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 dakkhantīti as usual    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete in S<sup>1</sup> than in B<sup>1</sup>-3, in S<sup>3</sup> than in S<sup>1</sup>



nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca manāpā cakkhuviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu|||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu|||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā jivhāviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

8 Kāyadhātu|||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā manoviññāṇaṇca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passam almost always

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °ṭṭhāniyam ; B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā always

<sup>4</sup> The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukham, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte<sup>1</sup> pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni<sup>2</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikāni<sup>3</sup> gahapati āyasmantam Māhā-Kaccānam etad evoca||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti<sup>4</sup> pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||<sup>5</sup> sukhavedaniyam<sup>6</sup> [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva<sup>7</sup> rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāthāniyam<sup>8</sup> Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>9</sup>|||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā||| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhave-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusaghare sampavatte ; B<sup>2</sup> kulaghare pavatte

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Hāsindakāni ; B<sup>2</sup> Hāliddakāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hāliddhakāni

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> itthetanti always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ca always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S<sup>3</sup> never repeats vedaniyam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paneva always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyam, as before, always

<sup>9</sup> By a strange blunder, S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyam|| sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānaṃ dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkha vedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya upekhātthāniam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

### 131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire <sup>1</sup> Bhesakalāvane <sup>2</sup> Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā <sup>3</sup> |||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā <sup>3</sup> |||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti|||

### 132 (9) *Lohicco*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkarakaṭṭhe araṇṇe<sup>4</sup>kuṭikāyaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> susu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> ogire

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okalā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-nassa araṇṇakutikā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāyam<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici selissakāni<sup>2</sup> karonti<sup>3</sup>|| Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>4</sup> bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkatā garu-  
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca|| Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi||

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi||

Siluttamā<sup>7</sup> pubbatarā ahesuṃ||  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||  
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni||  
ahesuṃ tesam abhibhuyya kodhaṃ || 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ||  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||  
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti<sup>8</sup>||  
gottena mattā visamam caranti|| 2 ||

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā<sup>9</sup>||  
virajjhamānā<sup>10</sup> tasathāvaressu||  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā||  
supineva<sup>11</sup> laddham purisassa vittaṃ || 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭikāya      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seleyyakāni      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karonti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇhā      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Mā māṇavā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> siluttarā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> japā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puthū<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> suputhuttadaṇḍo      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> virujjha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supinena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||  
 pātho sinānañca <sup>1</sup> tayo ca vedā||  
 kharājinam jatāpaṇko||  
 mantā silabbatam tapo <sup>2</sup>|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṇkam <sup>3</sup> daṇḍā ca||  
 udakā ca manāni <sup>4</sup> ca||  
 vaṇṇā <sup>5</sup> ete brāhmaṇānam||  
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā <sup>6</sup>|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitam||  
 vippassannam anāvilam||  
 akhilam <sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu||  
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena Lohicca brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Lohiccā brāhmaṇam etad avocum|| Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānam mante <sup>8</sup> ekamsena apavadati paṭikkosatīti||

Evam vutte Lohicca brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi <sup>9</sup> anattamano||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na kho pana me tam <sup>10</sup> patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇavakānam yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānam akkoseyyaṃ <sup>11</sup> paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pātopinānañca; S<sup>1</sup> pāposinānañca; S<sup>3</sup> pāpāsinānañca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṇka

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> majjanāni; S<sup>3</sup> has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcikkha (S<sup>3</sup> kiñcakkha)-bhāddhanā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> akhilam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mantam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits me; S<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmata Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasman-taṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca||| Āgamamsu nu<sup>1</sup>khvidha bho Kaccāna amhākaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahā-rakā māṇavakā ti||

Āgamamsu khvidha <sup>2</sup> te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim <sup>3</sup> kocid eva kathāsallāpoti <sup>4</sup>||

Ahu kho me <sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo <sup>6</sup>||

Siluttamā pubbatarā ahesum  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||  
pe||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu  
So maggo brahmapattiyaṃ ti||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi <sup>7</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti||

9 Aguttadvāro <sup>8</sup> ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu kho <sup>9</sup> Kaccāna aguttadvāro hoti||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhi-tāya satiyaṃ <sup>10</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṃ ca cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits nu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit saddhim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sallāposoti

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B inserts bho

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññavimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa <sup>1</sup> te  
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na <sup>2</sup> niruj-  
jhanti||

11-14 Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghā-  
yitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam  
phusitvā||

15 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhi-  
muccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitāya  
satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññā-  
vimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti||

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti||

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna  
yāvañcidam bhotā <sup>3</sup> Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno <sup>4</sup>  
aguttadvāro ti akkhāto|| Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti <sup>5</sup> bha-  
vam Kaccāno āha|| kittavatā nu kho bho Kaccāna gutta-  
dvāro hotīti||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati||  
upatṭhitāya satiyā <sup>6</sup> ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti||

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghā-  
yitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam  
phusitvā||

23 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhī-  
muccati|| appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatṭhitāya satiyā ca  
viharati appamānacetaso|| tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimut-  
tim yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti||

25 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthassa always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na here and further on <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhokatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upa (S<sup>3</sup> uppa here) tṭhita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti||<sup>1</sup> evam eva<sup>2</sup> bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gataṃ||| Yathā ca bhavam<sup>3</sup> Kaccāno Makkarakate upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati|| evam evam Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantam Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupatṭhissanti āsanam vā udakam vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti|||

### 133 (10) Verahaccāni

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī<sup>4</sup> Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyyā antevāsi māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyīnā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi|||

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyīnā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyosānaka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhanti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam evam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavam and further on Bhagavantam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī always



lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti|||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Udāyimaṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti|||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ etad avoca||| Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākaṃ<sup>1</sup> ācariyabhariyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhibhāvena|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ bhuttāvaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukā ārohitvā uccā āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ etad avoca||| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi|||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi|||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āyasmākaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okuṇṭhitā ; B<sup>1-2</sup> oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-  
punnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetitī|||

11 Evam eva<sup>1</sup> pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa  
Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī<sup>2</sup> Bhaṇa  
samaṇa<sup>3</sup> dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini  
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsana viharam<sup>4</sup> pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā ucce  
āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto  
dhammagāravati|||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam  
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattanāti|||

Evam bhotitī<sup>6</sup> kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-  
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī ambhākam<sup>7</sup> ācariyabhariyāya<sup>8</sup>  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibbhāvena|||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena  
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam  
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi|||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam  
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapāṇim pādukā orohitvā nīce  
āsane nisīditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad  
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham  
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na  
paññāpenti|||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-  
kham paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omīti pan

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omīti samaṇa

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okuṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotitī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asmākam ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmā akam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> āca(S<sup>3</sup>-cca-)riyāya<sup>o</sup>

kham na paññāpenti|| la|| Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhaduk-  
kham paññāpenti|| jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na  
paññāpenti|| la|| Manasmim sati arahanto sukhadukkham  
paññāpenti|| manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham  
na paññāpenti||

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantam  
Udāyim etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam  
bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya  
paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūhassa vā maggam ācik-  
kheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto  
rūpāni dakkhintīti|| evam eva ayyena Udāyinā anekapari-  
yāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham ayya<sup>1</sup> Udāyi tam<sup>2</sup>  
Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhik-  
khusanghañca|| upāsikam mam ayyo Udāyī dhāretu ajja-  
tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti||

Gahapati vaggo tatiyo<sup>3</sup>||

Tassuddānam||

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā||

Bhāradvāja<sup>4</sup> Sono ca Ghosito||

Hāḷindako<sup>5</sup> Nakulapitā||

Lohicca Verahaccānīti<sup>6</sup>||

#### CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 134 (1) Devadhakhaṇo

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devada-  
hannāma Sakkānam<sup>7</sup> nigame<sup>8</sup>||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Nāham  
bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyata-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante ; S<sup>3</sup> ayyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Udāyinaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hāḷiddhako ; S<sup>1</sup> Haliddāko ; S<sup>3</sup> Haliddikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Verahaccayati ; B<sup>2</sup> occavāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakyānam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Katam<sup>1</sup> tesam appamādena|| abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>2</sup> appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena<sup>3</sup> karaṇīyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apaniyādānā āradham hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>4</sup>|| passaddho kāyo asāradho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā<sup>o</sup> kāya<sup>o</sup>||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apaniyādānā āradham hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>5</sup>|| passaddho kāyo asāradho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katam (?); S<sup>3</sup> natam distinctly; B<sup>1-2</sup> katham; corrected in B<sup>2</sup> to katam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nesāham bhi<sup>o</sup> oāyatanesu nāppamādena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appamuttā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apammuttā

135 (2) *Sanḡayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ passati|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva<sup>2</sup> passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no aniṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no aniṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amānarūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Aḡayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā<sup>3</sup> rūpasamuditā|| rūpavipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhā dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariṭṭha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devā° always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-  
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho  
rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-  
vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo na  
rūparato na rūpasamudito|| <sup>1</sup> rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā  
sukhaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ||  
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādanca ādinavañca  
nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāgaṇirodhā <sup>3</sup> sukho <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā <sup>5</sup> Sugato athāparam  
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati <sup>6</sup>|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammata||  
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammataṃ|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi <sup>7</sup>|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam <sup>8</sup>||  
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam <sup>9</sup>|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||  
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ <sup>10</sup>|| sammulhettha <sup>11</sup> avid-  
dasu||  
nivutānaṃ <sup>12</sup> tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassataṃ|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats sukhaṃ ; B<sup>1-2</sup> have sukho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga°

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> sākho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vatvāna

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vuccanti ; S<sup>3</sup> yāvatatthīti vuccatī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāyassuparodhanam

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passatam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā° ; B<sup>1-2</sup> passa° duvijānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampamulhettha

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nivitānaṃ

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti|| āloko passatam idha||  
santikena vijānanti|| mahādharmassa <sup>1</sup> kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi <sup>2</sup>||  
Māradheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo <sup>3</sup> susambud-  
dho <sup>4</sup>|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati||  
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpa-  
muditā|| rūpaviparināma virāga nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave  
devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā|||  
Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave  
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
pariṇāma virāga nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā  
viharanti|||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho  
rūpaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-  
vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo  
na rūparato na rūpasamudito|| <sup>5</sup> rūpaviparināma virāga ni-  
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||  
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca  
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito <sup>5</sup>|| dhammaviparināma-  
virāga nirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti|||

### 137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Kiñca bhikkhave na  
tumhākaṃ|||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||  
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Jivhā na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> magā°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhavayogānu°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maggo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °budho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sã vo pahīnā<sup>1</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim̐ Jetavane tinakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti|||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam||| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|||

### 138 (5) *Palāsina 2*

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam|||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha||| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim̐ Jetavane tinakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti|||

### 139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhatta 1*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi<sup>2</sup> anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamvopahīnam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts paccayo



4-5 Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto niccā bhavissati|| la||

8 Mano anicco|| yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo  
manassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūto bhik-  
khave <sup>1</sup> mano kuto niccō bhavissati||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| la||  
Manasīm pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe||  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi  
paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasam-  
bhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati||  
Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppādāya kuto sukhā bhavissati||| Kāyo|| pe||

8 Mano dukkho|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa  
uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto sukho bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi pac-  
cayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam  
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati||| la||

6-7 Jivhā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto attā bhavissati|||

Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-  
nam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| la||<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rupānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rupānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1.3</sup>

9 Evam passam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>1</sup>!

Devadahavaggo catuttho<sup>2</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>1</sup>||

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha<sup>3</sup>||

Agayha<sup>4</sup> dve honti<sup>5</sup> Palāsinā<sup>6</sup>||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā<sup>1</sup>||

Duve<sup>7</sup> ajjhatta-bāhirāti<sup>1</sup>||

## CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀNAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 145 (1) *Kammam*

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṇca paṭipadam<sup>1</sup> tam sunātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmi<sup>8</sup>||

3 Katamam bhikkhave purāṇakammam<sup>9</sup>||

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetayitam vedaniyam datṭhabbam<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhā purāṇakammam<sup>10</sup> abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā vedaniyā datṭhabbā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Mano purāṇakammam<sup>11</sup> abhisāṅkhato abhisāñcetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo<sup>12</sup>||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammam<sup>1</sup>||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave navakammam<sup>13</sup>|| Yam kho bhikkhave etarahi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammam<sup>1</sup>||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho<sup>1</sup>|| Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa<sup>14</sup> nirodhā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagayha; B<sup>2</sup> saṅgayha; B<sup>1</sup> pagayha

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> hoti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palāsinam; B<sup>1</sup> ma (B<sup>2</sup> pa-)ṇasinā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te kho <sup>8</sup> sādhu-kam<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>ti is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purāṇam<sup>o</sup> always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>kammā <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>kammo

<sup>12</sup> While S<sup>1-3</sup> do not omit Sotam . . . Ghānam . . . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> navam kammam always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyakammam vacikammam manokammam

vimuttim<sup>1</sup> phusati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho||

6 Katamā<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā||

Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi||

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ|| desitaṃ navakammaṃ|| desito kammanirodho|| desitā kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā||

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> tam mayā||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave mā pamādattha<sup>6</sup> mā pacchāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha|| Ayam vo<sup>7</sup> amhākam<sup>8</sup> anusāsanīti<sup>9</sup>||

### 146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēssis-sāmi|| taṃ sunātha|| pa|| katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbā-nasappāyā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadā||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati|| Rūpā aniccāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati|| taṃ pi Aniccanti passati||

4-5 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati|| Rasā aniccāti passati|| Jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati|| Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimutti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has katam kammaṃ (kampam)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vo tam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nijjhāyatha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahadattha <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho ; S<sup>3</sup> o (?) between the lines

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tamhākam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsati <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappāya always

passati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati|| Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

### 147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| pa||| katamā ca sā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati|| Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati|||

4-7 Sotaṃ||| Ghānam||| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati|| la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti|||

### 148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati|| Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 omit sā

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| tampi Anattā ti passati||

4-7 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā anattāti passati||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattāti passati|| Dhammā anattāti passati|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhum asukham vā tam pi anattāti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

### 149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| la||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā||

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| Cakkhuvīññānam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā||| Kāyo||| Mano<sup>1</sup>||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāne pi nibbindati|| Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tasmim

<sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti||

### 150 (6) *Anterasi*

3 Anantevāsikam<sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ  
vussati anācariyakam||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ  
na phāsum<sup>2</sup> viharati|| Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anācariyako<sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> phāsum viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako  
dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-  
niyā tyassa<sup>5</sup> antovasanti antassa vasanti<sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti|| tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>7</sup> ti vuccati|| Te<sup>8</sup> naṃ  
samudācaranti|| samudācaranti naṃ<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti|| tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati|| la||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ  
sutvā|| ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya  
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-  
kappā saññojaniyā|| pe|| Puna ca param bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>10</sup>  
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antevāsikam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> phāsu always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>; add vā <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tyāssa always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvassa (S<sup>3</sup> anvāssa-)vasanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko; S<sup>3</sup> has the same, a being erased,  
whence sānto°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samudācaranti naṃ

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>

vasanti<sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati|| te naṃ<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ<sup>4</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko<sup>5</sup> sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ<sup>6</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā||

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nupajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>8</sup> sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti<sup>9</sup> nassa antovasanti<sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati<sup>12</sup> anācariyakaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvāssavasanti ; the word, written between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>, is not very distinct

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko as before ; S<sup>3</sup> antevāsiko ; B<sup>2</sup> sānteo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tenatam                      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samudācaranti naṃ

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāntevāsiko                      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te nenam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam between na and samud<sup>o</sup> omitting the following naṃ ; S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole                      <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antova(S<sup>3</sup>-vā-)sissanti                      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antevāsanti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na naṃ samudācaranti ; missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vussati



21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati|| anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsuṃ viharatīti||

### 151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha||

4 Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso yassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Katamaṃ pana taṃ āvuso<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhūṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||<sup>3</sup> Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthātīti||

### 152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariāyo|| yaṃ pariāyaṃ āgama bhikkhu aññatreva<sup>4</sup> saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññattham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||<sup>2</sup>

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya|| pe|| aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| Yantam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciya vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti||

Evam bhante||

Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā|| pe|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>4</sup> || Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmīti always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santam

<sup>4</sup> 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

12 Punaca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā|| pe|| ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hoti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī<sup>1</sup> viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| la|| Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti ñānaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>1</sup> virāgā<sup>1</sup> nirodhā<sup>1</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāya||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>2</sup> virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti|| 3

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Kammaṃ cattāri<sup>5</sup> Sappāyā|| Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā<sup>6</sup> ||  
Atthinukhopariyāyo|| Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti<sup>7</sup> ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca||<sup>9</sup> Gahapati Devadahena ca||  
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add ya between the lines

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vacanāya

<sup>4</sup> After the uddānaṃ in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> cā-)riya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °atthikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te°

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °khemañca lokañca

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccati

## PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

## CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccam<sup>1</sup> yeva bhikkhave cakkhum<sup>2</sup> Aniccanti passati||  
 sāyam<sup>3</sup> hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbindati  
 nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||  
 Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Aniccam<sup>1</sup> yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam<sup>2</sup> Aniccanti  
 passati|| ghānam<sup>3</sup> Aniccanti passati|| jivham<sup>2</sup> Aniccanti  
 passati|| kāyam<sup>3</sup> Aniccanti passati||

8 Aniccam<sup>1</sup> yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manam<sup>2</sup> Aniccanti  
 passati|| sāyam<sup>3</sup> hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbin-  
 dati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||  
 Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti pas-  
 sati|| sāyam<sup>3</sup> hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbin-  
 dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||  
 Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭ-  
 ṭhabbe|| dhamme Aniccā ti passati|| sāyam<sup>3</sup> hoti sammādiṭ-  
 ṭhi|| sammāpassam nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo  
 rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ  
 suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yoniso manasi karoṭha|| cakkha-  
 niccatam<sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Cakkhum<sup>2</sup>  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhanicca-  
 tam<sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi  
 nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandik-  
 khayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sāssa always<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 jivhā<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| Ghānam||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati|| pe|| cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

7-8 Kāyam|| Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatiti||

#### 158 (4) *Nandikkhaya* 4

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Sadde|| Gandhe|| Potṭhabbe|| Kāye||

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatiti||

#### 159 (5) *Jivakambavane* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti|| la||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| la|| Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti|||

### 160 (6) *Jivakambavane* 2

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| la|||

3 Paṭisallāne<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallinassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup>||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisallīno here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtam okkhāyati||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallī-  
ṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtam okkhāyatīti||

### 161 (7) *Koṭṭhiko* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā||  
pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato  
dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto  
vihareyyanti||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccam|| tatra te chando pahā-  
tabbo|| Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccam||

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika aniccam tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cak-  
khuviññānam aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cak-  
khusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Yam  
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-  
kham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anic-  
cam tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-6 Sotam|| Ghānam||

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rasā aniccā||  
Jivhāviññānam|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Yam pidam jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk-  
kham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccam tatra te  
chando pahātabbo||

8-9 Kāyo|| Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Dhammā aniccā|| Manoviññānam aniccam|| manosamphasso||  
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi  
aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccam tatra te chando pahātab-  
boti||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> Koṭṭhito always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>



162 (8) *Koṭṭhiko* 2

2-3 Atha kho<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup>

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkham<sup>1</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkham<sup>1</sup>

4 Cakkhum<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika dukkham<sup>2</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> Cakkhuviññānam<sup>2</sup> dukkham<sup>2</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>2</sup> sukham<sup>2</sup> vā dukkham<sup>2</sup> vā adukkhamasukham<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> tam pi dukkham<sup>2</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup>

5-8 Sotam<sup>3</sup> dukkham<sup>3</sup> Ghānam<sup>3</sup> dukkham<sup>3</sup> Jivhā-  
dukkhā<sup>3</sup> Kāyo dukkho<sup>3</sup>

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> Mano samphasso<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>3</sup> tam pi dukkham<sup>3</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkham<sup>3</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antam<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup>

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā<sup>1</sup>

4 Cakkhum<sup>2</sup> kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> Cakkhuviññānam<sup>2</sup> anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> Cakkhusamphasso anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>2</sup> sukham<sup>2</sup> vā dukkham<sup>2</sup> vā adukkhamasukham<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> tam pi anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> la<sup>2</sup>

5-8 Sotam<sup>3</sup> Ghānam<sup>3</sup> Jivhā<sup>3</sup> Kāyo<sup>3</sup>

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Dhammā anattā<sup>3</sup> Manoviññānam<sup>3</sup> Manosamphasso<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ekamantam<sup>1</sup> nisinno kho<sup>3</sup> odesetu —pe—

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here cakkhuviññānam . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ. pe|| tam pi anattā tatra chando pahātabbo||

10 Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

### 164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| pa|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti||

### 165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyatīti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| la|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti||

<sup>1</sup> Preceded in S<sup>1-3</sup> by Ekam antaṃ . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññānam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| dhamme|| manoviññānam|| manosamphassam|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti<sup>2</sup>||

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Nandikkhayena cattāro||

Jivakambavane dve<sup>3</sup>||

Koṭṭhikena<sup>4</sup> tayo vuttā||

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti||

## CHAPTER II SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena (atthārasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

<sup>1</sup> As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

<sup>2</sup> This number is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ Sotaṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccāṃṃṃ Kāyo aniccoṃṃṃ

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo tiṃṃṃ

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃṃṃṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃ Sotaṃṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃ Kāyo anicco

9 Mano anicco tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbotiṃṃṃṃṃṃ

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃṃṃṃṃṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃ Sotaṃ aniccaṃṃṃṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃṃṃṃ

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo tiṃṃṃṃṃṃṃṃṃṃ

168 (4-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ rāgo pahātabboṃṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃṃ Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃṃṃṃṃṃṃ

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ rāgo pahātabboṃṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃṃ

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃṃṃṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃṃṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā dukkhāṃṃṃṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃṃṃṃṃ

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ rāgo pahātabboṃṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃṃṃṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**169** (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
anattā||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-  
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**170** (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
aniccam||

4 Kūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**171** (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-  
khav dukkham||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**172** (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**173** (19) *Atītena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītam|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco atīto||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhiti ñānam hoti|| Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyam kaṭam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(20) *Atītena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgatam|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā aniccā anāgatā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco anāgato||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||

(21) *Atītena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā aniccā paccuppannā|| Kāyo|| Mano anicco paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti ti||

**174** (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam... Sotam... Ghānam...

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā... Kāyo... Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno...

9 Evam passam... pe... nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti...

**175** (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam... Sotam... Ghānam...

6-8 Jivhā anattā... Kāyo... Mano atito anāgato paccuppanno...

9 Evam passam... pe... nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti...

**176** (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā... Saddā... Gandhā... Rasā... Phoṭṭhabbā... Dhammā aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā...

9 Evam passam... la... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti...

**177** (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā... Saddā... Gandhā... Rasā... Phoṭṭhabbā... Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā...

9 Evam passam... la... nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti...

**178** (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā... Saddā... Gandhā... Rasā... Phoṭṭhabbā... Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā...

9 Evam passam... pe... nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti...

**179** (37) *Yadanicca (atthārasa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitam... Yad aniccam

tam dukkhamṃ yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yaḍ anattā tam  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attātiṃ Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

4-7 Sotam aniccamṃṃṃ Ghānam aniccamṃṃṃ Jivhā  
aniccāṃṃṃ Kāyo aniccoṃṃṃ

8 Mano anicco atitoṃ yaḍ aniccamṃ tam dukkhamṃ yaṃ  
dukkham tad anattāṃ yaḍ anattā tam Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attātiṃṃṃ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

9 Evam passamṃ peṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiṃṃṃ

### (38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṃṃ yaḍ aniccam  
tam dukkhamṃ yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yaḍ anattā tam  
Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attātiṃṃṃ evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

4-7 Sotam aniccamṃṃṃ Ghānam aniccamṃṃṃ Jivhā anic-  
cāṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃ

8 Mano anicco anāgatoṃ yaḍ aniccamṃ tam dukkhamṃ  
yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yaḍ anattā tam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attātiṃṃṃ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

9 Evam passamṃ bhikkhaveṃ peṃ nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātītiṃṃṃ

### (39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannamṃ yaḍ  
aniccamṃ tam dukkhamṃ yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yaḍ  
anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attātiṃ  
evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

4-7 Sotaṃṃṃṃ Ghānamṃṃṃṃ Jivhāṃṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃṃ

8 Mano anicco paccuppannoṃ yaḍ aniccamṃ tam dukkhamṃ  
yaṃ dukkham tad anattāṃ yaḍ anattā tam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attātiṃṃṃ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbamṃṃṃ

9 Evam passamṃ peṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātītiṃṃṃ



**180** (40–42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhutam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4–7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā dukkhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno|| Yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**181** (43–45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitam anāgatam paccuppannam|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4–7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattā atito anāgato paccuppanno|| Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**182** (46–48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| Yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| Yam dukkham tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4–7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**183** (49-51) *Yadanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yam  
dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti||

**184** (52-54) *Yadanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||  
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso  
attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti||  
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**185** (55) *Ajjhatta* (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||  
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniccaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||  
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkho||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> Sotam<sup>2</sup> Ghānam<sup>3</sup>  
Jivhā<sup>4</sup> Kāyo<sup>5</sup> Mano dukkho<sup>6</sup>

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup>

186 (58) *Bahira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>1</sup> Saddā<sup>2</sup> Gandhā<sup>3</sup>  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup>

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup>

(59) *Bahira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā<sup>1</sup> Saddā<sup>2</sup> Gandhā<sup>3</sup>  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> Dhammā dukkhā<sup>6</sup>

(60) *Bahira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> Saddā<sup>2</sup> Gandhā<sup>3</sup>  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup>

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup>

Saṭṭhi-peyyālam samattam<sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānam<sup>2</sup>

Chandenatṭhārasā<sup>3</sup> honti

Atitena ca dve<sup>4</sup> nava<sup>5</sup>

Yadaniccātṭhārasā<sup>6</sup> vuttā

Tayo ajjhata-bāhirā<sup>7</sup>

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto<sup>8</sup>

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti<sup>9</sup>

Suttantāni saṭṭhi<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opeyyālo samatto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrudo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Chandena atṭhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> navā; S<sup>3</sup> ṇavā; B<sup>2</sup> na pa<sup>8</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā atṭhā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattam <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṭṭhitā vuttā; S<sup>1</sup> vutta

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> has suttantānam

## CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo* 1

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā<sup>1</sup> udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpa-mayo vego|| yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegam sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ<sup>3</sup> sāvaṭṭaṃ<sup>4</sup> sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego|| Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegam sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego|| yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti||

9 Idam avoca satthā<sup>5</sup> ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ||  
saūmibhayaṃ<sup>6</sup> dubbaram accatari||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>7</sup> ||  
lokantaḡ pāragato ti vuccatiti||

188 (2) *Samudda* 2

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> orāsim; S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat mahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atari; B<sup>2</sup> attani always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saummiṃ always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvaṭṭhaṃ always    <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti|| Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā<sup>1</sup> sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā<sup>2</sup> tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā<sup>3</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattanti<sup>4</sup> ||

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū pasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattanti<sup>5</sup> ||

### 189 (9) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā|| so imam samuddam sagāham<sup>6</sup> sarakkhasam saūmibhayam<sup>7</sup> duttarām<sup>8</sup> accatari<sup>9</sup> ||

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi||  
pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya||  
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti<sup>10</sup>||  
amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko<sup>11</sup> āmisagatam baḷisam gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam<sup>12</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samuddā

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S<sup>1-3</sup> gulāguṇḍikajātā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vattati      <sup>5</sup> See notes of numbers 3-5

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgaham      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sabhayam      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suduttaram

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> accarati      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samānam eti; B<sup>1</sup> puneti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālisako

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kamena

taro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya|| evaṃ hi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso<sup>2</sup> bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāḷisikassa|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamism anayāya sattānam vyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pāṇinam|| Katame cha||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>4</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pe||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā<sup>o</sup> rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>5</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>6</sup> titthati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa|| abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisaṃ<sup>7</sup> na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa||

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pe||

15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā<sup>o</sup> rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa|| abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisaṃ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti||

### 190 (4) *Khīrarukkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hiso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gilabaḷiso; S<sup>3</sup> has gita<sup>o</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> gila omitting baḷiso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadhāya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gila(B<sup>2</sup> ḷa)baḷiso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gili<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> gila as before and afterwards

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na aj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit paribhedi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> pari-yādiyantevāssa<sup>3</sup> cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno||<sup>4</sup> yo moho so appahīno|| la||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pari-yādiyantevāssa cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhu rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>5</sup> vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako|| tam enam puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā<sup>6</sup> yato<sup>7</sup> yato abhindeyya<sup>8</sup> āgaccheyya khīranti||

Evam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Yam hi bhante khīraṃ tam atthīti||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| pari-yādiyantevāssa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceto pi here only

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.; B<sup>1-2</sup> always; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only; further on gacchanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— here

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhāriyā always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ato here only

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; the other MSS. abhindeyya

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>1</sup> pariyādiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe||

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa<sup>2</sup> adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>4</sup> vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo thero vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyyanti; S<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyanti    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gacchanti

B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu as before



No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Yam hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rāsesu|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| Yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno ti||

### 191 (5) *Koṭṭhiko*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ|| Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Koṭṭhito as usual

samyojanam||| Mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā manassa samyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kottika cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo<sup>1</sup> odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena<sup>2</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| na pi<sup>3</sup> odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena<sup>4</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>5</sup> tam tattha samyojanam||| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso<sup>5</sup> rūpānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rūpā vā<sup>6</sup> cakkhussa samyojanam<sup>7</sup>|| na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha<sup>8</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obaddo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāpi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmena as B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhucāvuso ; S<sup>3</sup> cakkhuñcāvuso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhavissa

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāyati always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso<sup>2</sup> rasānam samyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam|| nayidaṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānam samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| pa|| Mano vā avuso dhammānam samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam|| nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānam samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ||

7 Iminā<sup>4</sup> petam<sup>5</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā-rasānam samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam<sup>6</sup> tattha samyojanam||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu|| passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā|| sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano|| jānāti<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jivhācāvuso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> tadaminā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> metam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijjānāti

manasā dhammam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> pariyāyena veditabbam|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Na sotam|| Na ghānam|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Na kāyo|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ|| na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti||

### 192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhum rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena<sup>1</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttā assu||| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa samyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānam samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| Na jivhā|| pa||| Na mano|| pa||| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojananti|||

### 193 (7) *Udayi*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyi Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā<sup>o</sup> oṭitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu<sup>2</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pi ayam kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum<sup>3</sup> iti pidam viññānam anattā ti|||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyi ayam kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pāyam<sup>4</sup> kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evam<sup>5</sup> viññānam pi<sup>6</sup> ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti|||

4-6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānanti|||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttāni<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca <sup>1</sup> paccayo cakkhuvīññāṇassa <sup>2</sup> uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso <sup>3</sup> nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuvīññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam avuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāraththiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim <sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhandham ujum navakam <sup>5</sup> akukkukajātam <sup>6</sup>|| tam evam mūle

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °viññāṇam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> aparisesā always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhārim

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ujukam navam; B<sup>2</sup> navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> akukkajajātam; B<sup>2</sup> akkujajātam

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavattim<sup>1</sup> vinibbhujjeyya<sup>2</sup>|| So tattha pheggum nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu<sup>3</sup> phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassati|| so evaṃ<sup>5</sup> asamanupassanto<sup>6</sup> na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva<sup>7</sup> parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimatṭham|| na tveva cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce<sup>9</sup> samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatinaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimatṭham|| na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatinaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattṭham      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinibbajjeyya ; B<sup>2</sup> has a single j

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chassu

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāttaniyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanū

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva ; B<sup>2</sup> paccattañceva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogaṭhitam always

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dinnam always

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatinaṃ aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatinaṃ aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatinaṃ aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

7 Imam khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave suttam<sup>3</sup> suttam kho panāham bhikkhave vañjham<sup>4</sup> jīvitaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> vadāmi aphaḷaṃ jīvitaṇaṃ vadāmi momūham jīvitaṇaṃ vadāmi<sup>6</sup> na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpānaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasamgato sangham bhindeyya|| Imam khvāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 —pe— instead of imaṃ<sup>o</sup> vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khavāham ; S<sup>3</sup> khumāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 suttam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṃjam ; B<sup>1</sup> vajjam ; B<sup>2</sup> vajjham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jīvītāya ; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

<sup>6</sup> momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S<sup>1</sup>



bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jivitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādīnavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi|||

8 Tattha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcīkhaṭhi|||

Titṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco|| yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ|||

9 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ sotasamphasso<sup>3</sup> anicco|| yam piḍaṃ sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ|||

10 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena<sup>4</sup> ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānaṃ aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco|| yam piḍaṃ ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| la|| taṃ pi aniccaṃ|||

11 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco|| yam piḍaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| pe|| taṃ pi aniccaṃ|||

12 Titṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

<sup>1</sup> vañjhaṃ (written vajjam) jivitānaṃ is to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel till ghānaṃ aniccaṃ is missing both in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake rather than for abbreviating

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nasa<sup>o</sup>

aniccā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||  
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tiṭṭhatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi  
karomi|| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam  
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco|| yam pidam manosa-  
mphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| yam pidam  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim<sup>1</sup> pi nibbindati||  
Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim  
vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-  
cariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo  
ti ||

### 195 (9) *Hatthapādupama* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-  
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati|| pabbesu  
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> paññāyati|| kucchismim sati  
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim sati cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||  
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmim sati manosaṃphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na  
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapatikkamo na paññā-  
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati||  
kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam, the preceding words missing from yam  
pidam. . . .

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samīñjana<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> samañchana<sup>o</sup> both always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add|| la||

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham  
vā|| pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati||  
pa||| Manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati  
ajjhattam sukham dukkhanti|||

### 196 (10) *Hatthapādupamā* 2

1-4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam hoti <sup>1</sup> ||  
pādesusati<sup>o</sup> omanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam  
sukham dukkhanti|||

Samudda-vaggo <sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānam <sup>3</sup> |||

Dve Samuddā Bāḷasiko <sup>4</sup> ||

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko <sup>5</sup> ||

Kāmabhū Udāyī <sup>6</sup> ceva||

Ādittena ca atṭhamam||

Hatthapādupamā duve <sup>7</sup> |||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti <sup>8</sup> |||

## CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAŪCAMO

### 197 (1) *Āsīvisā*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam|| pa|| āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||| <sup>9</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā <sup>10</sup> uggatejā ghora-  
visā||| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo  
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enam <sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyyum|||  
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

<sup>1</sup> The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bāḷisako; S<sup>3</sup> bāḷisiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koṭṭhito

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvēti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsī<sup>o</sup> always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> eṇam; S<sup>1</sup> ena

kālena kālaṃ vutthāpetabbā kālena kālaṃ nahāpetabbā<sup>1</sup> kālena kālaṃ bhojetabbā kālena kālaṃ pavesetabbā<sup>2</sup> || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi<sup>3</sup> maraṇamattam vā dukkham || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyam tam karohīti ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam vadeyyum || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā<sup>4</sup> yattheva nam passissāma<sup>5</sup> tattheva jivitāvoropessāmāti || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyam tam karohīti ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannam vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum || Ayaṇ te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracarō vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi<sup>6</sup> tattheva<sup>7</sup> siro pāṭessāmīti<sup>8</sup> || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyam tam karohīti ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannam vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññakaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā<sup>9</sup> vadhissanti<sup>10</sup> || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyam tam karohīti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nahā°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvesetabbā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nigacchasi ; S<sup>1-3</sup> nigacchissati

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passāma

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāmi ; B<sup>2</sup> passissati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts te

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pāṭessatīti ; S<sup>1-3</sup> siro vapatissāmīti

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> corāgāmaghātā ; S<sup>1</sup> corāghātā ; S<sup>3</sup> coraghātā

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhito pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhito corānam gāmaghātakānam<sup>1</sup> yena va tena vā palāyetha||| So passeyya mahan-tam udakaṇṇavam orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam na cassa nāvā santāranī uttāraresetuvā<sup>2</sup> apārāpāraṃgamanāya|||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayam kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam natthica<sup>3</sup> nāvā santāranī uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya||| Yam nūnāham tiṇakatṭha-sākhā-palāsam saṅkadḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno<sup>4</sup> sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyyan ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsam saṅkadḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya||| tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo|||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayam cettha<sup>5</sup> attho|||

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā ti kho bhikkhave caturnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam|| pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa|||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanam|||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>6</sup> ajjhattikānam adhivacanam|| cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oghātānam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttara

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nacassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāyā always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayañcevettha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati|| pa|| jivhato  
ce pi nam bhikkhave|| pa|| manato ce pi nam bhikkhave  
paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati  
tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati||

15 Corā gāmaghātaka ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>1</sup> bāhi-  
rānam āyatanānam adhivacanam|| cakkhu bhikkhave hañ-  
ñati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu|| sotam bhikkhave|| la||  
ghānam bhikkhave|| pa|| jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpā-  
manāpesu rasesu|| kāyo bhikkhave|| pa|| mano bhikkhave  
haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu||

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam<sup>2</sup>  
oghānam adhivacanam|| kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭho-  
ghassa avijjoghassa||

17 Orimam tiram sāsaṅkam sappatibhayan ti kho bhik-  
khava sakkāyassetam adhivacanam||

18 Pārimam tiram khemam appatibhayan ti kho bhik-  
khava nibbānassetam adhivacanam||

19 Kullam ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhangikassa  
maggassa adhivacanam|| seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa||  
sammāsamādhissa<sup>3</sup>||

20<sup>4</sup> Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave  
viriyārambhassetam adhivacanam||

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho  
bhikkhave arahato etam adhivacanam ti||

### 198 (2) Rato

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭ-  
ṭheva<sup>5</sup> dhamme sukhassomanassabahulo viharati|| yoni<sup>6</sup>  
cassa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya|| Katamehi tihi||  
Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>7</sup>|| bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam  
anuyutto||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catunnetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| samādhī

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of  
the ending ssa of the preceding word

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭheceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī always

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>1</sup>|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati||| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā || Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho<sup>2</sup> yutto assa<sup>3</sup> odhasatapato<sup>4</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho<sup>5</sup> yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo<sup>6</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ<sup>7</sup> gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya<sup>8</sup> pi||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channaṃ indriyaṇaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati|| saṃyamāya sikkhati|| damāya sikkhati<sup>9</sup> upasaṃyāya sikkhati|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya|| iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi na vaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>10</sup>|| yātrā<sup>11</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anvāssaveyyuṃ    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhaññā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> odhastā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovantara<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattana<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anurakkho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rajjuyo    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pattodakaṃ    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hareyyapi<sup>o</sup> hareyya

<sup>9</sup> damāya sikkhati is missing in B<sup>1</sup>    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇaṃ ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya<sup>1</sup>|| seyyathā<sup>2</sup> vā pana akkhaṃ abbhajjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya<sup>3</sup> |||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi na vaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi|| yātrā ca me bhavissati anavaḷḷatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti||

8 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti|| Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti|| rattiyā majjhimā yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādamaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā|| rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutṭhāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti||

9 Imeḥi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tiḥi dhammeḥi samanāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomaṇassabāhulo viharati yoni<sup>5</sup> cassa āraddhā<sup>6</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti||

### 199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anuṇaditīre gocarapasuto ahosi|| siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anuṇaditīre gocarapasuto ahosi||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ<sup>7</sup> || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rohana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nittaraṇa°

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āraddho

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> soṇḍipaṇca° always



angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṃkasāyati||

5 Singalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va|| disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamtvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> ahosi|| Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam aṇṇataram vā aṇṇataram vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmiti||

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam<sup>2</sup> aṇṇataram vā aṇṇataram vā aṅgam na abhininnāmesi<sup>3</sup>|| atha singālo kummamhā nibbijja<sup>4</sup> pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa|| jivhāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa|| manato vā otāram labheyyaṇti||

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha||

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam|| cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuvyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam|| manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Yato<sup>6</sup> tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha|| atha tumhehi<sup>7</sup> pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va singālo ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭhitam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhininnāmi <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbijjati <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tumhe

Kummo va <sup>1</sup> aṅgāni sake kapāle||  
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko||  
 anissito aññam aheṭṭhayāno <sup>2</sup> ||  
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci <sup>3</sup> ti||

### 200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam <sup>4</sup> viharati  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū  
 āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ  
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti||

Evam bhante||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho <sup>5</sup> na orimantīraṃ  
 upagacchati na pārīmantīraṃ upagacchati|| na majjhe  
 saṃsīdissati|| na thale ussīdissati <sup>6</sup> || na manussagāho <sup>7</sup>  
 bhavissati <sup>8</sup> || na amanussagāho bhavissati|| na āvatṭagāho  
 bhavissati|| na antopūti bhavissati|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave  
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono  
 samuddapabbhāro|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| samuddaninno bhik-  
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-  
 bhāro|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na  
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha|| na pārīmantīraṃ upagac-  
 chatha <sup>9</sup> || na majjhe saṃsīdissatha|| na thale ussīdissatha <sup>10</sup> ||  
 na manussagāho hessatha|| na amanussagāho hessatha <sup>11</sup> ||  
 na āvatṭagāho hessatha <sup>10</sup> || na antopūti bhavissatha|| evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yathākummo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aheṭṭha<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> apothamāno; B<sup>2</sup> ahemayamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upa<sup>o</sup> o'kiñci (S<sup>1</sup> cī)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ayojjhāyam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rukkhakkhandho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussārissati; B<sup>2</sup> uharissati always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oggāho always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahe-; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati (or -tha) always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upagacchetha . . . etha; S<sup>1</sup> upagacchittha . . .  
 atha; S<sup>3</sup> upagacchittha . . . ittha

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ussītadi<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> ussāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahessatha; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati; S<sup>1</sup> gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhārā|| Tam kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammāditthi nibbānaponā nibbānapabbhārā ti||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante orimantiram|| Kim pārimantiram|| Ko majjhe<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdo<sup>2</sup>|| Ko thale ussādo<sup>3</sup>|| Ko manussagāho|| Ko amanussagāho|| Ko āvaṭṭagāho|| Ko antopūtibhavo ti||

5 Orimantiran ti kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

6 Pārimantiran ti kho bhikkhu channam<sup>5</sup> bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

7 Majjhe saṃsīdo<sup>6</sup> ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanam||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānassetam adhivacanam||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu gihi saṃsaṭṭho viharati|| sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā<sup>7</sup> tesu<sup>8</sup> yogam āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho||

10 Katamo ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu amanussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati|| imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti|| pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> majjho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃsādo; B<sup>2</sup> saṃsarito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussāro

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>6</sup> As before; majjho in S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have vo which seems to be erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto<sup>1</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi|| na pārimantīram upagacchāmi|| na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi|| na thale ussīdissāmi<sup>2</sup> || na maṃ<sup>3</sup> manussagāho gahissati<sup>4</sup> || na amanussagāho gahissati|| na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati|| na antopūti bhaviissāmi|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti||

13 Tena hi tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti<sup>5</sup> || Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhinyoti||

Niyyādeheva<sup>6</sup> tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Niyyādītā<sup>7</sup> bhante sāmikānaṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam|| acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakatṭho|| pe||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando araham ahosi||

## 201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutam<sup>8</sup> || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam<sup>9</sup> viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kasambukajāto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdissāmi; B<sup>2</sup> osīdissāmi; B<sup>1</sup> ussārissami

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahissati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> niyyāte° always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyādehivā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> niyyātītā; B<sup>1</sup> niyyātā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kimilāyam

hantam dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan ti|||

Evam bhante|||

3 Vitthāretabbam|| pe<sup>1</sup> |||

4 Evam vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasma Kimbilo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram||| Vitthāretabbo|| pe<sup>4</sup> |||

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo||| Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataram saṅkiliṭṭham āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiya<sup>5</sup> vutthānam paññāyati|| ayam vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti|||

## 202 (6) *Avassuto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim<sup>6</sup> Nigrodhārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānam<sup>7</sup> Sakyānam<sup>8</sup> navam santhāgāram<sup>9</sup> acirakāritam hoti anajjhāvuttham<sup>10</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena|||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānam Sakyānam navam santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvuttham samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> has only || pa|| and B<sup>2</sup> sace . . . na orimantīram|| la|| ; see the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilo-la always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only || pa|| ; B<sup>2</sup> || la||

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here na which B<sup>2</sup> puts after vutthānam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila° always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapilavatthuvāsinam-sino always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakkānam

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhāgāram always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vuttham always



Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi||| Vigatathīnamiddho<sup>1</sup> kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu<sup>2</sup> taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā<sup>3</sup> piṭṭhi me<sup>4</sup> āgilāyati taṃ aham āyamissāmiti|||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅgbātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajaṇo utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā|||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti|||

Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmiti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||<sup>6</sup>

11 Katham āvuso<sup>7</sup> avassuto hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī<sup>9</sup> viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ohina°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭibhantu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammī° as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṭṭhimme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catugguṇaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

<sup>6</sup> The second part of this paragraph, from sādhukam is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathañcāvuso

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> has piyarūpaṃ

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes °sati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca here and further on





bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi|| gandhā bhikkhum adhibhamsu  
na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi|| rasā bhikkhum adhibham-  
su na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi|| phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum  
adhibhamsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi|| dhammā  
bhikkhum adhibhamsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi||  
Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhībhūto saddādhībhūto  
gandhādhībhūto rasādhībhūto phoṭṭhabbādhībhūto dham-  
mādhībhūto <sup>1</sup> adhibhūto <sup>2</sup> anadhībhū <sup>3</sup>|| adhibhamsu naṃ  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā <sup>4</sup>  
dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmaraniyā <sup>5</sup>||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti||

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe  
rūpe <sup>6</sup> nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe <sup>6</sup> na vyāpajjati||  
upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yat-  
thassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā  
dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiya-  
rūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati  
appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Ayaṃ vuccatā-  
vuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| la||  
anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evam viharim  
cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati  
neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||  
pa|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| la|| Manato  
ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ  
na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā <sup>7</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> In this part, from rūpādhībhūto, S<sup>1-3</sup> have abhibhū . .  
instead of adhibhū . . .

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> ya-) dārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āyatim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit rūpe as before

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °sālam ; B<sup>1</sup> also without kuṭāgāra<sup>o</sup>



sattā ahoṣi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimsu <sup>1</sup>|||

### 203 (7) *Dukkhadhamma*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca <sup>2</sup> atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| tathā kho paṇassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti||| Tathā kho paṇassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho <sup>3</sup> hoti|| yathā carantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti <sup>4</sup>|||

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>5</sup> sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti|| yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmāsneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipāporisā punṇā aṅgārānaṃ vitacchikānaṃ <sup>6</sup> vitadhūmaṇaṃ <sup>7</sup>|| atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭīkulo|| tam enaṃ <sup>8</sup> dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā tam aṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyuṃ|| so iticiticeva <sup>9</sup> kāyaṃ sannāmeyya||| Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhinanduntī|||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assādañca ādinavañca      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nānuseti here and further on      <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ṭhitadhumānaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iticitimeva

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ñāṇaṇhi; S<sup>3</sup> has ñāṇatañhi, the letters ña ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti||| Imam khvāham aṅgārakāsūm papatissāmi|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-mattam vā dukkhanti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmāmucchā kāmāparilāho so nānuseti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>1</sup> hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusakanti||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ<sup>2</sup> dāyaṃ paviseyya|| tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato pi kaṇṭako dakkhinato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako uparito pi kaṇṭako|| so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti||| Evam eva<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ<sup>4</sup> ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye<sup>5</sup> kaṇṭako ti|||

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca vedītabbo|||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyārupe rūpe<sup>6</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyārupe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>7</sup>|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyārupe dhamme adhimuccati|| apiyārupe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||| Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyārupe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyārupe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anubandho      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okāṇṭakā; B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍa° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit eva      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātā°      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kaṇṭako taṃ

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā pa<sup>1</sup> Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>3</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hoti<sup>4</sup> ||

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci<sup>5</sup> satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā<sup>6</sup> dandho bhikkhave satuppādo<sup>7</sup> atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti<sup>8</sup> || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya<sup>9</sup> dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto<sup>10</sup> atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya<sup>11</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā<sup>12</sup> dandho bhikkhave satuppādo<sup>13</sup> atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti<sup>14</sup> ||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>15</sup> hoti<sup>16</sup> yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ<sup>17</sup> abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti<sup>18</sup> tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantaṃ evam viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā<sup>19</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehi bho<sup>20</sup> puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>21</sup> kiṃ muṇḍo kapālam<sup>22</sup> anucarasi<sup>23</sup> ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohiti<sup>24</sup> So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>25</sup> hīnāyāvattisatitī netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>26</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nappajānāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karahāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ophusitāni (S<sup>3</sup> ñi-) pāteyya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandho

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nānubhavanti; B<sup>2</sup> nānusenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omatto

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ehambho; S<sup>3</sup> evambho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anudhayhati

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kapālahattho always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā|| atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya<sup>1</sup> Imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma<sup>2</sup> pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti|||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho<sup>3</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim<sup>4</sup> pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti||||

No etam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Gaṅgā nadī bhante<sup>5</sup> pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram<sup>6</sup> || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ṇātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum|| Ehambho<sup>7</sup> purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudhanti kim nu<sup>8</sup> muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohiti|| so vata<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham pacchakkhāya hināyāvattissatī ti netam tñanam vijjati||| Tam kissa hetu|| yam hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ digharatam vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram tathā<sup>10</sup> hināyāvattissatīti netam tñanam vijjatīti|||

## 204 (8) *Kimsuka*

2 Atha<sup>11</sup> kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts mayam      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ssāmi      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gangamnadim      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante nadī

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ninnā . . . °ponā . . . °pabbhārā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho ; B<sup>2</sup> evamambho

<sup>8</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tañca ; B<sup>2</sup> tam vata

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>1</sup> pañhavyākaraṇena<sup>2</sup> yenaññatāro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam<sup>4</sup> upādānak-khandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatāro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||<sup>6</sup>

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho<sup>o</sup> hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante yenaññatāro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|| Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti|| Atha khvāham<sup>7</sup> bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannetam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>6</sup> So in B<sup>1</sup> only ; complete in B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho ; B<sup>2</sup> khoham always

karaṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso  
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Evaṃ vutte  
bhante so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso  
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnam  
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ  
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho  
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Atha  
khvāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-  
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim<sup>1</sup>|| kittāvatā nu <sup>2</sup>  
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotiti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko adiṭṭhapubbo  
assa|| so yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅ-  
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso  
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho  
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana  
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa<sup>3</sup> kimsuko yathāpi<sup>4</sup> tassa  
purisassa dassanaṃ||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-  
tho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso  
kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam  
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti||| So  
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-  
thāpi mamsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa  
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ  
vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Oḍirakajāto<sup>6</sup> kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinṇasipātiko  
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert upasaṅkamitvā; B<sup>1</sup> adds Bhagavantam  
-etad avocaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ociraka<sup>o</sup>



pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ  
vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo  
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam||  
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānam tesam  
sappurisānam dassanam suvisuddham tathā tathā kho<sup>1</sup>  
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram  
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāraṭoraṇam chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa  
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivaretā ñātā-  
nam pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siḅham<sup>2</sup>  
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho<sup>3</sup>  
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho  
taṃ siḅham dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ vā-  
canam niyyādetvā<sup>5</sup> yathāgatamaggaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭipajjeyya|| pac-  
chimāya disāya āgantvā siḅham dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya  
disāya āgantvā siḅham dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ  
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-  
mīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake  
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅham dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-  
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanam niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ  
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-  
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagaran ti kho bhikkhu  
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam||  
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsapacayassa anic-  
cucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammas-  
sa||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānam āya-  
tanānam adhivacanam||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etaṃ adhivacanam||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> siṅgham°; B<sup>2</sup> siṅgha both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katthambho here and further on    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sāmikassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ni(S<sup>3</sup> nī)yyādetvā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathāmaggaṃ



otaritvā<sup>1</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya<sup>2</sup>||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākārī pañcasu kāmagaṇesū yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya<sup>3</sup> tam enam<sup>4</sup> kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitam gaṇheyya nāsāyam sugahitam gahetvā upari ghaṭāya<sup>6</sup> suniggahitam nigganheyya upari ghaṭāyam suniggahitam niggahetvā daḍḍena sutālitam tāleyya|| daḍḍena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatīyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya tam enam kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitam gaṇheyya|| nāsāyam sugahitam gahetvā upari ghaṭāya suniggahitam nigganheyya<sup>7</sup>|| upari ghaṭāya suniggahitam niggahetvā daḍḍena sutālitam tāleyya|| daḍḍena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya||| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā ṭhānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā|| na tam kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daḍḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātam<sup>9</sup> hoti sammujujātam<sup>10</sup> ajjhātam eva santitṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño vā rajamahāmattassa vā viṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so viṇāya saddam suṇeyya|| so<sup>11</sup> evam vadeyya||| Ambho kissa<sup>12</sup> nu kho eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam mada-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otāritvā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otāreyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāsāyam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghaṭāyam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sunigganheyya instead of suniggahitam nigganheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udujātam

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sudujātam; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nam

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kassa

niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo <sup>1</sup> evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante vīṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam <sup>2</sup> vīṇaṃ āharathāti||| tassa taṃ vīṇaṃ āhareyyuṃ|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayam kho sā bhante vīṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhanīyoti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Alam me bho tāya vīṇāya taṃ eva me saddaṃ āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayam kho bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati <sup>3</sup>|| seyyathidaṃ doṇiṇca paṭicca cammaṇca paṭicca daṇḍaṇca paṭicca upaveṇaṇ <sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so taṃ vīṇaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā taṃ <sup>5</sup> phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| asakirāyaṃ <sup>6</sup> bho vīṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ <sup>7</sup> kiñci vīṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito <sup>8</sup> ti|||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesati <sup>9</sup> yāvata rūpassa gati|| <sup>10</sup> vedanaṃ samānesati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samānesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samānesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ pissa taṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> muñcaniyo ; B<sup>2</sup> muñjaniyo always <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> carati ; B<sup>2</sup> fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upaviṇe ; B<sup>1</sup> upadhirāṇe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asatikirāyaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāma theva yaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> palālito ; S<sup>3</sup> palālito

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> always ; S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkamant (S<sup>3</sup> nt) esati further on sammantesati-to, S<sup>1</sup> having always -ante-

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatiṃ always, S<sup>3</sup> sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmiti vā tam pi tassa na hotiti|||

### 206 (10) Chapāna

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā<sup>1</sup> ceva<sup>2</sup> pāde vijjheyyum<sup>3</sup> arupakkāni<sup>4</sup> gattāni vilikkheyyum<sup>5</sup>|| evaṃ hi so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha<sup>7</sup>|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato<sup>8</sup> vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho<sup>9</sup> āyasmā evaṃkāri<sup>10</sup> evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭako ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti<sup>11</sup> veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo|||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sēyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā daḷhaya rajjuyā bandheyya|| suṃsumāraṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇṭako ; B<sup>1</sup> oṇṇa° always <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cepi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjeyyum <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sarapattāni (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇi) ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyyum <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of hi so

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedi <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gāmato . . . araṇṇato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etarahi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gaḥetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||  
 makkaṭam gaḥetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Daḥhāya  
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||  
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā  
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum<sup>1</sup>|| ahi āviñcheyya  
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| suṃsumāro āviñcheyya udakam  
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsam ḍessāmīti<sup>2</sup>||  
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-  
 cheyya sīvathikam<sup>3</sup> pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āvincheyya  
 vanam pavekkhāmīti||| Yadā kho<sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave chap-  
 pānakājhata assu kilantā|| atha kho<sup>4</sup> yo nesam pāṇa-  
 kānam<sup>5</sup> balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum<sup>6</sup> anu-  
 dhīyeyyum<sup>7</sup> vasam gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā  
 abahulikātā|| taṃ cakkhu āviñchati<sup>8</sup> manāpiyesu rūpesu  
 amanāpiyā<sup>9</sup> rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa<sup>10</sup>|| mano āviñchati  
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā patikkulā  
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe  
 rūpe<sup>12</sup> nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe<sup>13</sup> na vyāpajjati  
 upatṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| taṇca  
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-  
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āvicche° and āviñche°; S<sup>1</sup> āviñche°; S<sup>3</sup> āviñje°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sīvattṭhikam always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṇako

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupavatteyyum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vidhāyeyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvijjati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

<sup>10</sup> Instead of || pa|| S<sup>3</sup> has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu  
 rasesu —pe—; S<sup>1</sup> āviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put  
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits rūpe; S<sup>1</sup> piyarūpe

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasatī ca viharatī appamanacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| samsamāraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā|| kukkuram gahetvā sigālam gahetvā|| makkataṃ gahetvā|| daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| daḥhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā daḥhe khile vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyūṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikam pavekkhāmīti|| samsamāro āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ dēssāmīti<sup>1</sup>|| kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikam pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanam pavekkhāmīti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhata assu kilantā|| atha tamēva khile vā thambhe vā upatittheyyūṃ upanīsideyyūṃ upanipajjeyyūṃ<sup>2</sup>|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikata|| tam cakkhum nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na<sup>3</sup> paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano nāvinchati manāpiyesu<sup>4</sup> dhammesu amanāpiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā na paṭikkulā honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Daḥhe khile vā thambhe<sup>5</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavisati bahulikata yānikata vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhāti|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dēssāmīti ; S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vasaṃ gaccheyyūṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpāni (S<sup>1</sup> -ni) instead of rūpāna

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tambhe, a prior th being erased <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi catumahāpathe<sup>1</sup> nikkhattā assa<sup>2</sup>|| atha cha purisā<sup>3</sup> āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅgihatthā te<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgihi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅgihi haññamānā<sup>6</sup>|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅgihattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>7</sup>||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> sā<sup>10</sup> yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>11</sup>||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho<sup>12</sup> ahoṣi<sup>13</sup>|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārīsā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūhe asurā jineyyūṃ|| devā parājineyyūṃ|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indam kaṇṭhe<sup>14</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti<sup>15</sup>|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi<sup>16</sup>|| Sace mārīsā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūhe devā jineyyūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ|| yena naṃ Vepacittim<sup>17</sup> asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti<sup>18</sup>||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jinissu asurā parāji-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> assu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit cha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ne; S<sup>3</sup> ne

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuppabbruḥho-e always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> kaṇṭha always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> Vepacitti

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit deva here and further on



nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam<sup>2</sup> samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi<sup>3</sup> samappito samāṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham<sup>4</sup> attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evam sukhumam kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumataram Mārabandhanam|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho<sup>5</sup> Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etam Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etam Bhavissan ti maññitam etam Na bhavissan ti maññitam etam|| Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam|| maññitam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rāgo maññitam<sup>6</sup> gaṇḍo maññitam<sup>6</sup> sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etam Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etam Bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etam|| Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam|| iñjitam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add etam

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena <sup>1</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na <sup>2</sup> bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena <sup>3</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ||| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena <sup>4</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ <sup>5</sup>|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Nevasaññīnā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pancamo <sup>6</sup>

Tassuddānam <sup>7</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniñjīyamānena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add namebhavissanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aphaṇḍīyamānena

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> nippañcārāmena ; S<sup>3</sup> papañcārāmena

<sup>5</sup> Na bhavi<sup>o</sup> is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsivisavaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruḍ<sup>o</sup>

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo<sup>1</sup> dve Dārukkhandhā<sup>2</sup> Avassuto<sup>3</sup>  
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viṇā<sup>4</sup> Chapāṇā Yavakalapī  
ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Catutthapaṇṇāsake<sup>3</sup> vagguddānaṃ ||  
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā ||  
Samuddo Uragena<sup>4</sup> ca  
Catupaṇṇāsakā<sup>5</sup> ete ||  
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti ||

## BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

### CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

#### 1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>2</sup> || Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā<sup>6</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup> || Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4 Samāhito sampajāno<sup>1</sup> sato buddhassa sāvako<sup>2</sup>  
Vedanā capajānāti<sup>3</sup> vedanānañca sambhavam<sup>4</sup> || 1 ||

Yattha cetā<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti<sup>1</sup> maggañca khayagāninam<sup>2</sup>  
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> nicchāto parinibbuto ti<sup>4</sup> || 2 ||

#### 2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>2</sup> || Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>3</sup> || Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> °khandena    <sup>2</sup> °cchapāṇākāya (S<sup>3</sup> -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udakena

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes  
sukha . . . dukkha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> to (or no)

4 Sukham vā yadi vā<sup>1</sup> dukkham|| adukkhamasukham  
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yam kiñci atthi veditam|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinam||  
Phussaphussavayam<sup>2</sup> passam<sup>3</sup>|| evam tattha virajja-  
titi|| 2 ||

### 3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||  
dukkhāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham  
asukhāya<sup>5</sup> vedanāya<sup>5</sup> avijjānusayo pahātabbo||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya  
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pahīnarāgānusayo<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> acchejjitaṇham<sup>8</sup>|| vivat-  
taya<sup>9</sup> samyojanam|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam<sup>10</sup> akāsi  
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukham vediyamānassa<sup>11</sup>|| vedanam appajānato||  
So<sup>12</sup> rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkham vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||  
Patighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukham santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitam||  
Tam cāpi<sup>13</sup> abhinandati<sup>14</sup>|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadiyam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ophussaṇcayam (?); S<sup>3</sup> phussadvayam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassam <sup>4</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu niranusayo||

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which, instead of it, put  
a line — <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> accheccaṇham; S<sup>3</sup> accheccinḥā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāvattasī (S<sup>3</sup> -yī) <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> antim

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedaya<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāpa <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi sampajaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> na riñcati  
Tato so vedanā sabbā parijānāti paṇḍito 4

So vedanā pariññāya ditthe<sup>2</sup> dhamme anāsavo  
Kāyassa bhedā dhammattho saṅkham nopeti<sup>3</sup> vedagū  
ti 5

#### 4 (4) *Patāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācam bhāsati  
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti tam kho panetam bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ  
vācam bhāsati 5 Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanā-  
naṃ adhivacanāṃ yad idam pātāloti

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya  
vedanāya phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-  
tālī kandati<sup>6</sup> sammoham āpajjati ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano pātālena<sup>7</sup> paccutthāsi<sup>8</sup> gādhañca naj-  
jjhagā

6 Sutavā ca kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya duk-  
khāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na<sup>10</sup> socati na kilamati  
na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati<sup>11</sup>  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccu-  
tthāsi<sup>12</sup> gādhañca ajjjhagāti

Yo<sup>13</sup> etā nādhivāseti uppannā vedanā dukkhā<sup>14</sup>

Sārīrikā paṇaharā yāhi puttho pavedhati  
Akkandati parodati dubbalo appathāma

Na so pātāle<sup>15</sup> paccutthāsi<sup>16</sup> atho gādham pi najjjhagā<sup>16</sup> 1

<sup>1</sup> ojaññaena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> dittha always      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> na upeti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappears here; the gap is  
over (see p. 197 n. 3)      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> urattālīm<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> pātālam na; S<sup>3</sup> pātala, omitting na

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsi      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> sammoham nāpajjati      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccupatthāsi

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhā      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pātālam

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatthāsi; B<sup>1</sup> paccutthāyi corrected from  
paccutthāsi

<sup>17</sup> This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S<sup>3</sup> driven back to the  
end of the next gāthā

Yo ce <sup>1</sup> tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||

Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho na vedhati||

Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi <sup>2</sup> atho gādham pi ajjhagāti <sup>3</sup>||

### 5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā <sup>4</sup> honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso <sup>5</sup> acchejji <sup>6</sup> taṇham vivattayī <sup>7</sup> saṃyojanam sammamānābhisaṃmayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda <sup>8</sup>|| dukkham adakkhi <sup>9</sup> sallato||

adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||

Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| parijānāti vedanā||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhadhamme <sup>10</sup> anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkham nupeti <sup>11</sup> vedagūti|||

### 6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanam vediyati <sup>12</sup> dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanam vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccuṭṭhāsi ; B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālam . . . being added      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammadasso always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acchechchi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vivattayī ; S<sup>3</sup> vāvattayī

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addakkhi always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭhevadhamme

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso <sup>1</sup> kim nānā-karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā <sup>2</sup> puthujja-nenāti||

6 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca cetasikaṇ ca||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyyuṃ <sup>3</sup> tam enam <sup>4</sup> dutiyena sallena <sup>5</sup> vijjheyyuṃ|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā <sup>6</sup> vediyati <sup>7</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca cetasikaṇ ca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno <sup>8</sup> paṭighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighā-nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| tassa kāmasukham <sup>10</sup> abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti|| so tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇ ca atthagamaṇ ca assā-daṇ ca ādinavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇ ca atthagamaṇ ca assā-daṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkha-masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| duk-kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| aduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assutavā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjheyya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup> °dam)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dvesallenavedanam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vediyetha; B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit puttho samāno <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts so

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ca

khamasukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano<sup>2</sup> saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyyum|| na tam enam<sup>3</sup> dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyyum<sup>4</sup>|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena<sup>5</sup> vedanam vediyati<sup>6</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na<sup>7</sup> hoti|| tam enam<sup>8</sup> dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so<sup>9</sup> nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato<sup>11</sup> yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānato<sup>12</sup> yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| dukkham ce vedanam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put here a line —

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> tamena; S<sup>3</sup> nametam

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedham vijjheyya; B<sup>2</sup> anuvedham vijjheyyum <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekam sallena <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyetha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭighavā (without na); B<sup>1</sup> paṭighavānam; B<sup>2</sup> paṭighamvā na

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anabhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānātino



vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya <sup>1</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti|||

12 Na vedanam <sup>2</sup> vediyati sapañño sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi||  
ayam ca dhīrassa <sup>3</sup> puthujjanena||  
mahā <sup>4</sup> viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||  
sampassato <sup>5</sup> lokam imam pārañca||  
itthassa dhammā na mathenti <sup>6</sup> cittaṃ||  
anitthato no paṭighātam <sup>7</sup> eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā <sup>8</sup> athavā virodhā||  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||  
padam <sup>9</sup> ca ñatvā virajam asokam||  
sammā pajānāti <sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāragūti|||

### 7 (7) *Gelaṇṇa* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyam|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> jarā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so (or yo) vedanā; S<sup>1</sup> nacenam; S<sup>3</sup> na veṇam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pi rassa corrected from virassa <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipassato <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> satenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭighānam <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onugedhā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappajānā (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam vo <sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>2</sup>||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte <sup>3</sup> dhammesu <sup>4</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite <sup>5</sup> pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno <sup>6</sup> hoti ||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho <sup>7</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>8</sup>||

6 Tassa ce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaticca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppunnā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||  
So kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>10</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>11</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osāsani always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> —cirattā cittā—; S<sup>3</sup> —citte cittā— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchite; B<sup>2</sup> samañjite <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampajānakārī

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsani <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ce

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca; S<sup>3</sup> puts it after vedanāya <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>1</sup> vedanāya rāgānusayo <sup>2</sup> so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca<sup>3</sup> no apaticca<sup>4</sup>, kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kaye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahiyati||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī|| pe|| virāgānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca <sup>3</sup> aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kaye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca <sup>4</sup> vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahiyati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> Instead of rāgānusayo, S<sup>1-3</sup> have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S<sup>1</sup>, is superadded between the lines of S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; put in S<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||  
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>2</sup>||  
Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukham  
ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti  
pajānāti<sup>3</sup>|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam  
vediyati|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto  
nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati  
visaññutto nam vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāya-  
pariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapari-  
yantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam veda-  
nam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvita-  
pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni<sup>4</sup>  
sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca tela-  
padipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā  
anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam  
vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam  
vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajā-  
nāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sab-  
bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

### 8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2<sup>5</sup>

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahā-  
vane kuṭāgārasālāyam||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam°

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> have —pe— instead of Ana°

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> abhinanditāni here and further on

<sup>5</sup> As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyati||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe<sup>1</sup>|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadipo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

### 9 (9) *Anicca*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā|||

4 Katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa<sup>1</sup> nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati<sup>2</sup>|||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati|||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sa nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānam saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā<sup>4</sup> usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tājā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tājā tājā vedanā uppajjanti|| tājassa tājassa phassassa nirodhā tājā tājā vedanā nirujjhatīti<sup>5</sup> |||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vūpasamati always

<sup>3</sup> The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅghaṭṭatassasamodhānā

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (although S<sup>3</sup> do not repeat the last tājā); B<sup>1-2</sup> have °tājjaṃphassampaṭicca tājā vedanā uppajjati|| tājjasaphassassanirodhā tājā vedanā nirujjhatīti

Vedanāsamyyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo <sup>1</sup> |||

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> |||

Samādhi Sūkhāya <sup>3</sup> Pahānena||

Pātālaṃ <sup>4</sup> Daṭṭhabbena||

Sallatthena ca Gelaṇṇāṃ <sup>5</sup> ||

Anicca <sup>6</sup> Phassamūlakā ti||

## CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-  
līnassa evam cetaso parivisaṅko udapādi||| Tisso vedanā  
vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-  
sukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā||| Vut-  
taṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ  
dukkhasmin ti|| kiṃ nu kho etaṃ Bhagavatā sandhāya  
bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti||

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā  
vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā||| Vuttaṃ kho pane-  
taṃ bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ <sup>7</sup> taṃ dukkhasmin  
ti|| taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva  
aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ  
dukkhasmin ti|| taṃ kho <sup>8</sup> panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-  
rānaṃ yeva <sup>9</sup> khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāga-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānaṃ <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhapa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātallam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sallam gilaṇṇo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aniccā; B<sup>2</sup> aniccaṃ

<sup>7</sup> Sabbam is inserted here by S<sup>1-3</sup> (added in S<sup>3</sup> between  
the lines) <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

dhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam<sup>1</sup>  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-  
min ti||<sup>1</sup>

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam saṅkhārā-  
nam nirodho akkhāto|| pathamam jhānam samāpannassa  
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitak-  
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa  
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assā-  
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāśānañcāyatanam samā-  
pannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanam  
samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti||  
ākīñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā  
niruddhā hoti|| nevasāññānāśāññāyatanam samāpannassa  
ākīñcaññāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayita-  
nirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā  
honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso  
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam<sup>2</sup> vūpa-  
samo akkhāto|| pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā  
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavi-  
cārā vūpasantā honti|| la|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpan-  
nassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti|| Khināsa-  
vassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||  
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo|| pathamam jhānam  
samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyam jhānam  
samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyam  
jhānam samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catut-  
tham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have (from yeva) khayadhammā-  
nam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-  
minti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānam  
yeva vayadhammānam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci veda-  
yitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkharānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammam (S<sup>1</sup> parināma-)  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam



honti|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca  
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||| Khināsavassa bhik-  
khuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho  
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

## 12 (2) Ākāsam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||  
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| sarajā  
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sitā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi  
vātā vāyanti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim  
kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā<sup>1</sup> pi vedanā  
uppajjanti<sup>2</sup>|| dukkhā<sup>3</sup> pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-  
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti

4 Yathāpi vātā akāse|| vāyanti vividhā puthu||  
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā|| 1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi|| sitā uṇhā ca ekadā||  
adhimattā parittā ca|| puthu<sup>4</sup> vāyanti<sup>5</sup> māluta<sup>6</sup> || 2 ||

tathevimasmim pi kāyasmim|| samuppajjati vedanā||  
sukhadukkhasamūppatti|| adukkhamasukkhā ca yā|| 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaṇo nirūpadhi<sup>7</sup>||  
tato so<sup>8</sup> vedanā sabbā|| parijānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe<sup>9</sup> dhamme anāsavo||  
kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti<sup>10</sup> ve-  
dagūti|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhā    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati always    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puthū    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavāyanti    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māluta

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampajañnam na riñcāti    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> diṭṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> diṭṭha    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkham na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pe|| adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti||  
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā veda nā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantiti||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram|| Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsam kappenti|| Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| suddā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmisa pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sāmisa pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti|| nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati|| nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti|| nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantiti||<sup>3</sup>

15 (5) *Santakam* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppajjati, as before, here and further on

<sup>3</sup> In this paragraph S<sup>1,3</sup> intermingle sāmisa nirāmisā in this manner : sāmisa pi sukhā<sup>o</sup>|| nirāmisā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup>|| sāmisa pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup>|| nirāmisā pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup> etc.

vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo<sup>1</sup> ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yam vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbam saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbam saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi<sup>3</sup> akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsaṇāṇcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṇāṇcāyatanaśaṇṇā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇā paṭippassaddhā hoti<sup>4</sup>|| neva saññānāśaṇṇāyatanam samāpannassa ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam<sup>o</sup> as before and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodha (m being erased in S<sup>3</sup>) here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭippassaddhi <sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

### 16 (6) Santakam 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko <sup>1</sup> ādinavo|| kim <sup>1</sup> nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-nettikā Bhagavampatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva <sup>2</sup> paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda suṇohi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmiti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la|| <sup>3</sup> khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

### 17 (7) Atthaka 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo<sup>4</sup>|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavantamyeva

<sup>3</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya always; S<sup>1</sup> adds here katamā vedanā samudayaḡāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup>|| phassanirodhā<sup>1</sup> vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā<sup>3</sup> vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇam||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto||

Pathamaṃ jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto|| pathamajhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| la|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamaṃ jhānam samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānam samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

## 18 (8) *Atthaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samphassa°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antam nisinno <sup>1</sup> kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudaya vedanāsamudayo|||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo||| <sup>3</sup>

### 19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

Tisso kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā <sup>5</sup> kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

4 Evam vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe <sup>6</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>4</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā <sup>7</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||| Dutiyam pi kho <sup>8</sup> Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> he

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathāpurimam suttantam evam vitthāretabham —pe—

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇitesu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit imā tisso vedanā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim̐ esā paṇīte sukhe <sup>1</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>2</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim̐ esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Neva kho asakkhi <sup>3</sup> āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum|| na pañāsakkhi <sup>4</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpam||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānandoyena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo <sup>5</sup> tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

9 Santam eva <sup>6</sup> kho Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi|| santam ca panānanda pariyāyam Udāyi bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi|| Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇītesu kho here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva asakkhi; B<sup>2</sup> nevasakkhi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana asakkhi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kathā allāpo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santam̐yeva

atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||<sup>1</sup> Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo|||<sup>2</sup>

10 Evam pariyāyadesite<sup>3</sup> kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam pariyāyadesito<sup>4</sup> mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikaṅkham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā<sup>5</sup> aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti|||

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmaguṇā|| Katamā pañca||| Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| la|| Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmaguṇā||| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| idam vuccati kāmasukhaṃ|||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramaṃ sattā<sup>6</sup> sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu||| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca<sup>7</sup> paṇītatarāñca|| katamaṃ<sup>8</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataram ca paṇītatarāñca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataram ca paṇītataram ca|||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

<sup>2</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has instead of it : tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyāyenadesite

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho Ānanda

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khīrodanī

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> santam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva instead of ca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā



13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca||

14 Ye kho Ananda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti<sup>1</sup> || yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti|| tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| katamañ<sup>2</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca<sup>3</sup> ||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedentīti idaṃ nesāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedī ; S<sup>3</sup> °vediyati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarā ca|| kata-maṃ <sup>1</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarā ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā Anatto <sup>2</sup> ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ <sup>3</sup> nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ <sup>4</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam <sup>5</sup> viññānanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarā ca|||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ <sup>6</sup> sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ <sup>7</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhā abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarā ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto ; S<sup>1-3</sup> anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto)

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam (see note 2)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaparamā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamā ; S<sup>1</sup> katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitatarāñ ca||| Katamam<sup>1</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|||

21 Thānam kho pañetam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| tam ca sukhasmim<sup>2</sup> paññāpeti<sup>3</sup> tayidam kimsu tayidam kathamsūti||| Evaṃ vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu<sup>4</sup> vacaniyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanam sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yatthāvuso sukham upalabbhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi<sup>5</sup> sukham tam tam<sup>6</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti|||

## 20 (10) Bhikkhuna

3 Dve pi<sup>7</sup> mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chatimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi<sup>7</sup> mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhasminti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāyati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yaḥim yaḥim

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam once

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kaṅkham<sup>1</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-  
maññaṃ<sup>2</sup> mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam  
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-  
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃssa  
sūbhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānis-  
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham  
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khirodakibhūtā<sup>3</sup> añ-  
ñamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>4</sup> viharissanti|||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| la|| 5

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> vijjati yam aññā-  
titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyuṃ|| Saññāvedayitaniro-  
dhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||  
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti||| Evaṃ vādino bhik-  
khava aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na  
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva<sup>7</sup> vedanaṃ sandhāya su-  
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-  
bhati|| yamhi yamhi<sup>8</sup> taṃ taṃ<sup>9</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim  
paññāpeti|| ||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo<sup>10</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Rahogataṃ dve<sup>11</sup> Ākāsaṃ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Atthakena ca<sup>12</sup> dve vuttā||

Pañcakaṇḍa ca<sup>13</sup> Bhikkhunā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oaññassa

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khirodati°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampassamānā

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhaṃ yeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yaḥim yaḥim

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> taṃ once; S<sup>3</sup> naṃ naṃ

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rahogata dveva

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atthagānaṃ ca°; B<sup>2</sup> atthakam nava

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tha; B<sup>2</sup> dha

## CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sivako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Santi<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| sabbantam pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana<sup>3</sup> bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti||

4 Pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam Sivaka<sup>4</sup> veditabbam yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sivaka saccasammataṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sivaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbantam tam pubbe katahetūti|| yaṃ ca sāmam nātam<sup>5</sup> tam ca atidhāvanti<sup>6</sup> || yaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> loke saccasammataṃ tam ca atidhāvanti|| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| pe||

6 Vātasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

9 Visamaparihārājāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sivako always      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evaṃ      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmāññātam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atidhāvati always      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam <sup>1</sup> Sīvaka <sup>2</sup> veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi <sup>3</sup> idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammattam yathā-kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-ditṭhino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti su-kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yam ca sāmam nātam tam ca atidhāvanti yam ca loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam micchāti vadāmīti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sīvako paribbajako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti|||

13 Pittam semham ca vāto ca||  
sannipātā utūni ca||  
visamaṃ opakkamikam <sup>4</sup>||  
kammavipākena aṭṭhami ti <sup>5</sup>||

## 22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā <sup>6</sup> vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā|||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho sīvaka

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opakkamiko ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhami; B<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhamiti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>1</sup> || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>2</sup> || imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>3</sup> ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā<sup>4</sup> || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā<sup>5</sup> ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā<sup>6</sup> || cakkhusamphassajā vedanā<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> manosamphassajā vedanā<sup>9</sup> || imā vuccanti cha vedanā<sup>10</sup> ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā<sup>11</sup> || cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā<sup>12</sup> || ima vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā<sup>13</sup> ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>14</sup> || cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni<sup>15</sup> cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni<sup>16</sup> cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā<sup>17</sup> || imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>18</sup> ||

10 Katamā<sup>19</sup> ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>20</sup> || Atitā chattimsa vedanā<sup>21</sup> anāgatā chattimsavedanā<sup>22</sup> paccuppannā chattimsavedanā<sup>23</sup> || imā vuccanti<sup>24</sup> bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>25</sup> || ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti<sup>26</sup> ||

### 23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami<sup>27</sup> || pe<sup>28</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>29</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā<sup>30</sup> || katamo<sup>31</sup> vedanā<sup>32</sup> nirodho katamā vedanānirodhaḡāminī paṭipadā<sup>33</sup> || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti<sup>34</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upekkhorā; S<sup>3</sup> upekkhāupavicārā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of cha geha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> vedanā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthasatam<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam vuccati . . .

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatavedanāsatam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| yā<sup>1</sup> vedanā<sup>2</sup> aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti|||

## 24 (4) Pubbeñānam

2 Pubbe<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti|||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti|||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi|||

5 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la|||

6 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la|||

7 Ayaṃ vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedanāya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbeva



8 Ayam vedanānirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayam vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|||

10 Ayam vedanāya ādīnavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la|||

11 Idam vedanāya <sup>1</sup> nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādīti|||

### 25 (5) Bhikkhūna

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraṇanti|||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā <sup>2</sup>|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāḡavinayo chandarāḡapahānam idam vedanāya nissaraṇanti|||

### 26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇa 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇa vā brāhmaṇa vā imāsam tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti <sup>3</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇirodho

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>;—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇa suttas

**27 (7) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā 2***

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

3 Ye hi kecī bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe|||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|||

**28 (8) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā 3***

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe|||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|||

**29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam***

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||| Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisam sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ||| Atthi sāmisaṃ upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā niramisatarā upekhā||| Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmiso vimokkho atthi niramisā nirāmisataro vimokkho|||

4 Katamā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti||| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā||| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmāguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sa ; S<sup>3</sup> sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||

7 Katamañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukham|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katamā pañca|| Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sāmisaṃ sukham||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukham||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataram sukham|| Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamāca

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppañjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ|||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisaṃ upekkhā||| Pañcime  
bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañcā||| Cakkhuviññeyyā  
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||  
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-  
kāmagaṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagaṇe  
paticca uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ  
upekkhā|||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>1</sup> upekkhā||| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā  
adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ  
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā upekkhā|||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā  
upekkhā||| Yā<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam  
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā  
nirāmisatarā upekkhā|||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho||| Rūpa-  
patisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe||| Arūpapatisaṃyutto  
vimokkho nirāmisō|||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>3</sup> nirāmisataro  
vimokkho||| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato|| pe|| mohā cittaṃ  
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppañjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro<sup>4</sup> vimokkho ti||

Atthasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo|||<sup>5</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirāmisō

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṭarā

<sup>5</sup> Put in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the verse

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānaṃ

Sīvaka <sup>1</sup> Atthasata <sup>1</sup> Bhikkhu||  
 Pubbeñāṇaṇca Bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup>||  
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni||  
 Suddhikaṇca <sup>3</sup> nirāmisā ti||

Vedanāsamayuttam nīṭṭhitam||

### BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM

#### CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

##### 1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca <sup>4</sup> rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti || pajañcassa <sup>5</sup> na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo <sup>6</sup> hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave <sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| sīlavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa||

##### 2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Sivakam Atthasatam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> Sīvakatthasatam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhakaṇca <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa) ; S<sup>3</sup> pañcavassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantāmanāpo here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ca

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi <sup>1</sup> ||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa <sup>2</sup> labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|||

### 3 (3) *Avenika*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āvenikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo <sup>3</sup> va <sup>4</sup> samāno patikulam gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa pathamam āvenikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī <sup>5</sup> hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āvenikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āvenikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyāti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āvenikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āvenikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āvenikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcamehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañjassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dahāro ; B<sup>1</sup> bhoge instead of daharo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> utunī

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 *Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati*<sup>1</sup> || *katamehi tihi* ||

3 *Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ*<sup>2</sup> *ajjhāvasati* || *Majjhantikasamayam*<sup>3</sup> *issāpariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* || *Sāyaṇhasamayam kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* ||

4 *Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti* ||

## (ANURUDDHO I KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 *Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami* || *pe* ||

3 *Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca* || *Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantaṃ* || *Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti* ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 *Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati* || *katamehi pañcahi* ||

5 *Assaddho ca hoti* || *ahiriko ca hoti* || *anottāpī ca hoti* || *kodhano ca hoti* || *duppañño ca hoti* ||

6 *Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upapajjati

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āgāraṃ always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikaṃ<sup>o</sup>

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>|||

### 6 (2) *Upanāhi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi Anuruddha<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti|||

### 7 (3) *Issukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti|||

### 8 (4) *Maccharena*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho bhikkhave

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S<sup>1-3</sup> put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha



9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

10 (6) *Dussīlam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussīlo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

13 (9) *Mutthassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutṭhassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

#### 14 (10) *Pañcaveram*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Pāṇātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṇaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

### CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

#### (ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantaṃ|| Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti||

#### 15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti||<sup>1</sup>

### 16 (2) *Anupanāhi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhi ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti||

### 17 (3) *Anissuki*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissuki ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 20 (6) *Silava*

5-6 silavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

### 22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āradhaviṛiyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

---

<sup>1</sup> As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha ; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

**23 (9) Sati**

5 upatṭhitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ||

Ime atṭhasuttanta-saṅkhepā <sup>1</sup> ||

**24 (10) Pañcasīla**

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti || adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti || kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti || musāvādā paṭivirato hoti || surāmerayamaj-japamādatṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti ||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve <sup>2</sup> ||

Tatruddānaṃ <sup>3</sup> ||

Dve Manāpā-<sup>4</sup> amanāpā ca || Avenikā Tīhi <sup>5</sup> Anuruddho ||

Kodhano Upanāhi ca || <sup>6</sup> Issukī Maccharena ca ||

Aticārī ca Dussilo <sup>7</sup> || Appassuto <sup>8</sup> ca Kusīto <sup>9</sup> ||

Mutṭhassati ca Pañcaveram || kaṇhapakkhe pakāsīto <sup>10</sup> ||

Anuruddho Akodhano || Anupanāhi Anissukī <sup>11</sup> ||

Amaccharī Anaticārī || Silavā ca Bahussuto ||

Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīlā ca || <sup>12</sup> sukkapakkhe pakāsīto ti <sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only ; B<sup>2</sup> has saṅkhepi || la ||

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only ; B<sup>1</sup> has vaggio

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassudo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avenikānihi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upamehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dussilaṃ ; B<sup>2</sup> olyam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appassutā and put ca after kusīto

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kusīto

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakāsītā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anussakī

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Viriyaṃ satiṇca pañcasiloca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

## CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visārada*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||| <sup>1</sup>

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti|||

26 (2) *Pasayha*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam <sup>2</sup> pasayha agāram ajjhāvasati ti|||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati|||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena||| Issariyabalena||| <sup>3</sup>

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> mātugāmam neva rūpabalam tāyati na bhogabalam <sup>5</sup> tāyati na ñātibalam tāyati na puttabalam tāyati na silabalam tāyatiti|||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S<sup>1-3</sup>, ending by balāniti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has only katamena ekena

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gottabalam

29 (5) *Aṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>2</sup> aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>3</sup> paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>5</sup> ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena<sup>6</sup>|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca<sup>7</sup> silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti||

30 (6) *Nāśenti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena ṅgena always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

<sup>6</sup> S. note 5

<sup>7</sup> S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena<sup>1</sup> nāsenteva<sup>1</sup> nam kule na vāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>2</sup> silabalena<sup>3</sup> nāsenteva<sup>4</sup> nam kule na vāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca<sup>5</sup> na ca silabalena<sup>1</sup> nāsenteva nam kule na vāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca<sup>6</sup> na ca silabalena<sup>1</sup> nāsenteva<sup>7</sup> nam kule na vāsenti<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena<sup>8</sup> || vāsenteva<sup>9</sup> nam kule na nāsenti<sup>10</sup> || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena<sup>1</sup> vāsenteva nam kule na nāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca ñātibalena<sup>1</sup> vāsenteva nam kule<sup>11</sup> na nāsenti<sup>1</sup> || Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena<sup>1</sup> vāsenteva nam kule na nāsenti<sup>1</sup> ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī<sup>1</sup> ||

### 31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> || Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā ñātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>12</sup> ||

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsantova

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāsanteva; S<sup>1</sup> santeva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of ñātibalena ca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsanteva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsenti va

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāsenti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe <sup>1</sup> kule <sup>2</sup> jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti <sup>3</sup> agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti <sup>4</sup> puttavati <sup>5</sup> assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena||

4 Pañcīmañi bhikkhave thānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam <sup>6</sup> gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patirūpa° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asapatti always ; S<sup>3</sup> asapati here only, further on asapatti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> ajjhavasanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttavati, further on puttavati <sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī agāram  
ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyy-  
yanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam ṭhānam sulabbham  
katapuññena mātugāmena|| ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni sulabhāni kata-  
puññena mātugāmenāti|| ||

### 33 (9) *Visārado*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

3 Pañātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato  
ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā  
paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-  
virato ca hoti|| ||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sa-  
mannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti|| ||

### 34 (10) *Vaddhi*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikā  
ariyāya vaddhiyā <sup>1</sup> vaddhati sārādāyini <sup>2</sup> ca hoti varādāyini <sup>3</sup>  
ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| ||

3 Saddhāya vaddhati sīlena vaddhati sutena vaddhati  
cāgena vaddhati paññāya vaddhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave  
pañcahi vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vad-  
dhiyā vaddhati|| sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā  
ti|| ||

Saddhāya sīlena ca yidha <sup>4</sup> vaddhati||

paññāya cāgena <sup>5</sup> sutena cūbhayaṃ||

Sā tādisi sīlavatī upāsikā

ādiyati sāram idheva attano ti|| ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sārā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vara<sup>o</sup> always ; S<sup>1</sup> paradāyini here only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> has dāyica instead of ca yidha ; B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup>  
have nothing

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā <sup>1</sup> tiṇi||  
 Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup>||  
 Visāradā <sup>3</sup> Pasayha <sup>4</sup> Abhibhuyya||  
 Eka Aṅgena <sup>5</sup> pañcamam||  
 Nāsentī <sup>6</sup> Hetu Thānam ca <sup>7</sup>||  
 Visāradā Vaddhinā te <sup>8</sup> dasā ti||

## BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake <sup>9</sup>||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami! upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has vaggio; S<sup>1-3</sup> put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggio) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> put suddhā, B<sup>2</sup> saddhā before visāradā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasayhā; B<sup>2</sup> paññā

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> omits eka; S<sup>1-3</sup> have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nāsayitabbaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit te

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nālagāmake; B<sup>2</sup> nalaka<sup>o</sup>

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādayāti|||

## 2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kathamā nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohaṃkhayaṃ idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃ|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃ|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

## 3 Dhammavādi

3 Ke<sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammāṃ desenti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ko

dosappahānāya dhammam desenti mohappahānāya<sup>1</sup>  
dhammam desenti|| te loke dhammavādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||  
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavat-  
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso  
pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim  
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthu-  
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke  
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-  
ditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-  
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso  
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame  
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-  
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> appamādayāti||

### 5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto<sup>2</sup> ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pārima°, and S<sup>1</sup> has °assāpatto twice

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādinavañca nis-saraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-ditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert here katamā tisso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> add always tissannaṃ after etāsaṃ

8 *Āsava*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti|||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho <sup>1</sup> āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavanānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam āsavanānam pahānāya|| seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti|||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso <sup>2</sup> maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti|||

### 10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamā nu  
kho āvuso taṇhāti<sup>2</sup> |||

Tisso imā āvuso<sup>3</sup> taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-  
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam  
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam taṇhānam  
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsam  
taṇhānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsam  
taṇhānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etāsam taṇhānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsam  
taṇhānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti|||

### 11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho  
āvuso oghoti|||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho  
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam  
pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho<sup>4</sup> āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam oghānam  
pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam  
oghānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam  
oghānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhā hotiti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tisso imāvuso pana

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso <sup>1</sup> Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

### 12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso <sup>2</sup> Sāriputta vuccati||  
katamaṃ kho āvuso upādānanti|||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānānīti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

### 13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti|||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āvuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamaḍhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti||

Tisso imāvuso<sup>1</sup> dukkhatā|| dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā<sup>2</sup> vipariṇāmadukkhatā|| imā kho avuso<sup>3</sup> dukkhatā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhatānaṃ pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo<sup>6</sup> panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ<sup>7</sup> pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamaḍhi|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etāsaṃ dukkhatānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhatānaṃ pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathidaṃ|| rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> imā āvuso    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsāra<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert tisso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> etesaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> etesaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> -etāsaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānaṃ)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhānaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etesaṃ

viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-  
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-  
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup>|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-  
mādayāti||

### 16 Dukkaraṃ

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye  
dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim<sup>2</sup> dhammavinaye duk-  
karanti||

4 Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti duk-  
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno  
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam||<sup>4</sup>

Tassuddānam<sup>5</sup>

Nibbānam Arahattaṅca<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pariññāyāti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> pabbajjitena, further on B<sup>1</sup> pabbajitena

<sup>4</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> Tatraddānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādi Kimatthiyam<sup>1</sup>||  
 Assāso Paramassāso<sup>2</sup>||  
 Vedanā Āsavāvijjā<sup>3</sup>||  
 Taṇhā Oghā<sup>4</sup> Upādānam<sup>5</sup>||  
 Bhavo<sup>6</sup> Dukkhañca<sup>7</sup> Sakkāyo||  
 Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkharanti<sup>8</sup>|||.

## BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjīsu viharati Ukkavelāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako<sup>10</sup> paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||| Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti|||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> dhammavādi pahānāya pariññāya (B<sup>2</sup> omits ya) dukkhavattukā (B<sup>2</sup> kaṃ)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add punasacchiriyāya te ubho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> āsavo avijjā; B<sup>2</sup> āsavena ca|| avijjā    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S<sup>3</sup> jantanā)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvo; B<sup>2</sup> bhavena ca    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts vutto

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> pariññātīni vuccati instead of imasmim . . dukkaranti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> Ukkacelayam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

2-15

|| pe|||

### 16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti|||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti|||<sup>1</sup>

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti|||

Na ciraṃ āvuso ti|||

Sāmaṇḍaka-saṃyuttam<sup>2</sup> samattam|||

Purimakasadisam<sup>3</sup> eva uddānam|||

## BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMŪTAM

### 1 Savitakka

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> dukkaranti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmaṇḍaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo <sup>1</sup> ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa  
 paccassosum|||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Idha mayham  
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ <sup>2</sup> cetaso parivittakko  
 udapādi||| Pathamam jhānam pathamam jhānanti vuccati||  
 katamam nu kho pathamam jhānanti|||

4 Tassa <sup>3</sup> mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Idha bhikkhu  
 vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam  
 savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-  
 sampajja viharati|| idam vuccati pathamam jhānanti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
 dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham  
 pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham  
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-  
 sikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā  
 etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā <sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa  
 pathamam jhānam pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭha-  
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi <sup>5</sup> pathame jhāne  
 cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vivicceva  
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-  
 cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-  
 sampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Sat-  
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamam  
 tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako  
 mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

## 2 Aritakka

3 Dutiyam jhānam dutiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamam  
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā here only

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekodim° always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati||| idaṃ vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||| mamam taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

### 3 Sukhena

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedeti|| Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ||idaṃ vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedemi|| Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ<sup>1</sup>|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti|||

#### 4 Upekkhako

3 Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati catutthaṃ jhānanti|||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayhaṃ āvuso iminā<sup>2</sup> vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā<sup>3</sup> saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catutthaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So kho ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts niyāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekkhāsahagatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso mam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> so khāhaṃ ; S<sup>1-2</sup> soham



nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham<sup>1</sup> asukham upekkhā-sati-  
pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhiññatam pattoti|||

### 5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso rūpaṣaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ  
atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto<sup>3</sup> ākāso  
ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati  
ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpaṣaṇṇānaṃ samatik-  
kamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ  
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upa-  
sompajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena  
viharato rūpasahagatā saṇṇā<sup>4</sup> manasikārā samudāca-  
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-  
ṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭha-  
pehi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi ākāsaṇaṇcā-  
yatane cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-  
saṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā  
nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcā-  
yatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

### 6 Viññānaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthagamādukkham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatikkamma

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṣaṇṇā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>1</sup> viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññāṇaṇcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittam saṇṭhapehi viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi vinnāṇaṇcāyatane cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti||

### 7 *Ākiñcaṇṇā*

3 Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatananti vuccati|| kathamam nu kho ākiñcaṇṇāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati ākiñcaṇṇāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṇcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaṇṇāyatane cittam saṇṭhapehi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññā-  
ṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññā-  
yatanam upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

### 8 Nevasaññi

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si||| Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānā-  
saññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati neva-  
saññānāsaññāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam sama-  
tikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viha-  
rāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato  
ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudāca-  
ranti|||

6 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañ-  
kamitvā etad avoca||| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pamādo nevasaññānāsaññā-  
yatane cittaṃ saṇṭhāpehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ  
ekodikarohi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja cittaṃ  
samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñ-  
caññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam  
upasampajja vihāsim|||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhiññatam patto ti|||

### 9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati||  
Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si||| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhīti||

5 So kho ham<sup>1</sup> āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusriviññānam<sup>2</sup> hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismim cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi animitte cetosamādhismim cittaṃ ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismim cittaṃ samādahā ti<sup>3</sup> ||

7 So khvāham<sup>4</sup> āvuso<sup>5</sup> aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamaṃ tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||

### 10 Sakko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||<sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>7</sup> || evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatisesu pātur ahosi||

### I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so khvāham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> °ānusārīo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahāti; S<sup>3</sup> padahāti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khoham

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1,3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammiñjitam . . . sammiñjeyya; B<sup>1</sup> samañchitam . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam<sup>1</sup> hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu<sup>1</sup> kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||<sup>2</sup> Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

5 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna|| sangha|| la|| sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi<sup>3</sup> saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

16 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> buddham° further on dhammam° saṅgham always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upapajjanti always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devatāsahasseehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti|||

17 Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe||| Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti|||

## II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yēnāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi|||

19 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena<sup>1</sup> samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> oppasādena always

to<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yadidaṃ catṭhāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puñṇakhettaṃ lokassaṭi|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhukho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>3</sup> acchiddehi<sup>4</sup> asabalehi akammāsehi bhūñjissemi<sup>5</sup> viññūpasatthehi<sup>6</sup> aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|||

20 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> pe|| buddho bhagavā<sup>7</sup> buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto always      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmīci; S<sup>1</sup> samīci

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adañḍehi      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhūñjissemi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °satthehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsitiyā<sup>1</sup> devatāsatehi<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantāṃ Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

31 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °sahasseehi as before



upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> || pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī ti||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puñṇakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjantīti ti||

### III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antaṃ tthitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adaṇḍehi

bhedā param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||  
 te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho  
 devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-  
 saraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce  
 sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam  
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti||  
 dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena  
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-  
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti||  
 saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhe-  
 kacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ  
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇ-  
 hanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena  
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi  
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi  
 phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim  
 saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇa-  
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa  
 Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā  
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
 ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena  
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena  
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi  
 rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-  
 tehi saddhim|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhimṃ peṃṃṃ

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhimṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsiṃṃṃ

46 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avocaṃṃṃ Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatimṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiṃṃṃ te aññe deve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhantiṃṃṃ dibbena āyunāṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehiṃṃṃ Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatimṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiṃṃṃ te aññe deve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhantiṃṃṃ dibbena āyunāṃṃṃ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi tiṃṃṃ

47 Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hotiṃṃṃ saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatimṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiṃṃṃ te aññe deve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhantiṃṃṃ dibbena āyunāṃṃṃ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi tiṃṃṃ

#### IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhimṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsiṃṃṃ

49 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̐ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim̐ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̐ hoti|| pe|||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̐ hoti|| pe|||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam̐ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||<sup>1</sup> samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim̐ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti|||

50 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̐ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samaunāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim̐ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̐ hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam̐ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim̐ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̐ hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-

<sup>1</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| la<sup>2</sup>||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitīyā devatāsahasseehi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antaṃ tñitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, present, but erased, in S<sup>3</sup>

gavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadi-  
 dam cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika-  
 raṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti|| saṅhe avecca-  
 pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannā-  
 gamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃ-  
 vattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhi-  
 pateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potṭhabbehi||

63 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasā-  
 dena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā  
 devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasā-  
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasā-  
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-  
 saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe  
 aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa Mogga-  
 lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā  
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
 ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-  
 ṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
 sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-  
 samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
 kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa  
 bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||  
 te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

### 11 Candano<sup>1</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo]<sup>ii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito]<sup>iii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito]<sup>iv</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavavatti]<sup>v</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcāpeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā  
 vitthāretabbānīti||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S<sup>1-3</sup> have only: atha kho Candano (S<sup>3</sup> Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S<sup>1</sup> tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttam||<sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānam||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca||

Sukhena Upekkhako||

Ākāsañceva Viññānam||

Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā||<sup>2</sup>

Animitto ca Sakko ca||

Candanekādasena cāti||

## BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 Saññojana

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>3</sup> viharanti Ambāṭakavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapāṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>4</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> nānavyañjanā<sup>6</sup> udāhu ekatthā<sup>5</sup> vyañjanam eva nānanti||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjameva nānanti||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam<sup>7</sup> anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S<sup>3</sup> ākiñcaññīnevasaññinam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>1</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle, further on maṇḍalamāle

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nānā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patam (patham?)



5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānam kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkantānam maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi <sup>1</sup> therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Sutam etam bhante sambahulānam <sup>2</sup> kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkantānam maṇḍalamāle <sup>3</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

Evam gahapatiti||

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca|| tena hi bhante upamam vo <sup>4</sup> karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekacce <sup>5</sup> viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ca <sup>6</sup> balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo nu kho evam vadeyya Kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatrekaccehi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambahulā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B <sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upamāyamidhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; put after balivaddo by S<sup>3</sup>

saññojanam odāto ca<sup>1</sup> balivaddo<sup>2</sup> kālassa balivaddassa saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tattha saññojananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam saññojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam<sup>5</sup> tattha saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhānam|| Na jivhā rasānam|| na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam<sup>6</sup>|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam saññojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam ti||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te gambhire buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatiti||

## 2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsande<sup>7</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va (ca ?) and B<sup>1</sup> has balivaddho . . . balivaddhassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññutto <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Instead of jivhā B<sup>1-2</sup> insist upon kāyo

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchima<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-  
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>1</sup> nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamtvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdimsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ ti  
bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-  
nattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattanti bhante Thera  
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ  
Bhagavatāti|||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ bhante Thera  
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ  
Bhagavatā ti|||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad  
avoca||| Vyākaraṃham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti|||

Vyākaroḥi tvam<sup>3</sup> Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ  
pañhanti|||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattaṃ  
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante dhātunānattaṃ<sup>4</sup> vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahapatissa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbanavo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert āvuso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onattanti

Evam bhante||

Idaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||  
Cakkhuhdātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu|| la|| Mano-  
dhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu|| ettāvatā nu kho  
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena  
khādiyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampa-  
vāresi||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino  
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasantam Isidattam etad  
avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-  
bhāsi<sup>1</sup> neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso<sup>2</sup> Isidatta  
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha<sup>3</sup>  
paṭibhāseyyāti<sup>4</sup>||

### 3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
saṇḍe<sup>5</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū  
etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātānāya  
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-  
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>6</sup> nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi; B<sup>1-2</sup> patibhāsi, further on paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taññevettha <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhāseyyāmāti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opatissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti vā Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvāsatṭhidiṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismim sati honti kismim asati na hontiti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvāsatṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismim sati honti kismim asati na honti ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Vyākaraṃham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ovihitāni always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 onavo as before

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi <sup>1</sup> Yā imā <sup>2</sup> bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismim sati honti kismim asati na honti ti||

Evam bhante||

Yā imā gahapati <sup>3</sup> anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jivam tam sariranti vā|| Aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvāsattḥhiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiya sati honti|| sakkāyaditṭhiyā asati na honti ti||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti <sup>4</sup> ti||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisa-nam adassāvī sapurisasadhammassa akovido sappurisa-dhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Veda-nam attato samanupassati|| pe|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viñ-ñānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappu-risānam dassāvī sappurisasadhammassa kovido sappurisa-dhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpa-vantam vā <sup>5</sup> attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam|| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viñ-ñānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā attānam|| Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchisi ; B<sup>1</sup> pucchi      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyimā here and further gahapatino      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti|||

Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmīti|||

Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-  
kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| dittho so āyasmatā ti|||

Evam gahapati|||

Kaḥaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti|||

Evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṃhi ahosi||

Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti|||

Evam gahapati ti|||

Abhiramatu bhante ayyo<sup>1</sup> Isidatto Macchikāsande<sup>2</sup>  
ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa  
ussukkam karissāmi cīvaram-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapac-  
caya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti|||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapati ti|||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇītena khā-  
diyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino  
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
avoca||| Sādhū kho tam<sup>3</sup> āvuso<sup>4</sup> Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-  
bhāsi neso paṇho mam<sup>5</sup> paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta  
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññevettha  
paṭibhāseyyāti|||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā  
pattacivaram ādāya Macchikāsandaṃhā<sup>6</sup> pakkāmi|| Yaṃ  
Macchikāsandaṃhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va<sup>7</sup> ahosi na  
puna pacchāgacchīti|||

#### 4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
sande<sup>8</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°; B<sup>3</sup> pacchikā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tvam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mamaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> omits neso° paṭibhāsi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as before and further on

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-  
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule  
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesum kho <sup>1</sup> therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam veditvā utthāyāsana there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiya accayena pub-  
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino gokulam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdimsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇitena sappi-  
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino  
utthāyāsana pakkamimsu||| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam  
vissajjethā <sup>2</sup> ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-  
bandhi|||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uṇham hoti kuṭṭhitam <sup>3</sup> || te  
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||  
yathā tam <sup>4</sup> bhojanam <sup>5</sup> bhuttāvino|||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅge sabbanavako hoti||| Atha kho āyasmā  
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca||| Sādhu khvassa <sup>6</sup>  
bhante Thera yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo <sup>7</sup>  
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti|||

Sādhu khvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya  
abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā  
ti|||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert bhante

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> visejjethāti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuthitam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> kikitam (S<sup>3</sup> -ṭam)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhojanam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osampi; B<sup>2</sup> olāso always



khāram abhisankhari <sup>1</sup> || yathā <sup>2</sup> sitako ca vāto vāyi <sup>3</sup> abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi<sup>4</sup> ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino <sup>4</sup> etad ahosi || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako <sup>5</sup> bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti || ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āramam sampāpūṇitvā āyasmantam Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti || ||

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti || ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamamsu || Āyasmā pi Mahako sakam vihāram agamāsi || ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

15 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Mahakam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammam <sup>6</sup> iddhipātihāriyam dassetūti || ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehi || ||

Evam bhante ti kho <sup>7</sup> Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi || ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighatīkam <sup>8</sup> datvā tathārūpam <sup>7</sup> iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhari <sup>9</sup> || yathā tālacchiggaḷena <sup>10</sup> ca aggaḷantarikāya ca acchi <sup>11</sup> nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgam na jhāpesi || ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappotetvā samviggo lomahatṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā gahapatiti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāyi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add yam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyitthu ; S<sup>3</sup> vāyittha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °navo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhammā

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūci<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tālacchiggaḷantarikāya

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acchi

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>1</sup> || ramaṇiyam Ambā-ṭakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikhārānaṃ ti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatitī||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi|| yam Macchikāsaṇḍamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchitī||

### 5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>2</sup> viharati Ambāṭakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttam idaṃ gahapatī||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||

ekāro<sup>4</sup> vattatī ratho||

Anīghaṃ<sup>5</sup> passa<sup>6</sup> āyantaṃ<sup>7</sup>

chinnasotaṃ abandhananti||

Imassa nu<sup>8</sup> kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||

Kim nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti||

Evam gahapatī ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmi ti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū etad avoca||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as usual      <sup>2</sup> As before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekāte      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anighaṃ-nighaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpassa      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattam always      <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Nelaṅganti kho bhante silānam etam adhivacanam ||  
 Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhivacanam ||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam ||

Vattati ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhivacanam ||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam || mātāpettikasambhavassa <sup>1</sup> odana-kummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamsanadhammassa ||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho || te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā <sup>2</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā || tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati ||

Āyantante <sup>3</sup> kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam ||

Soto ti <sup>4</sup> kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam || sā khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā <sup>2</sup> āyatimanuppādadhammā || tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chinna-soto ti vuccati ||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho bandhanam || te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati ||

5 Iti kho bhante yaṇ tam Bhagavatā vuttam <sup>5</sup> ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo ||  
 ekāro <sup>6</sup> vattati ratho ||  
 anīgham passa āyantam ||  
 Chinna-sotam abandhananti ||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānānūti ||

6 Lābhā te gahapati || suladdham te gahapati yassa <sup>7</sup> te gambhīre buddhavadāne paññācakkhum kamatī ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opittika°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anabhāvaṃgatā here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattanti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sotanti; S<sup>1</sup> sotato ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekate

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yasmā

6 *Kāmaḥhū* 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmaḥhū Macchikāsaṇḍe <sup>1</sup> viharati Ambāṭakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmaḥhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmaḥhum etad avoca|| Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārāti||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmaḥhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmaḥhum uttaripaṇham apucchi||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacīsaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro|| vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro|| saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro|| kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro|| kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā <sup>2</sup>|| tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro|| Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhindati|| tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro|| Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā|| tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhū|| la|| apucchi||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti ti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> macchisaṇḍe ; B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā

vā|| Atha khvassa<sup>1</sup> pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam  
hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetīti||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante  
bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam nirujjhanti|| yadivā  
kāyasāṅkhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati  
bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro pathamam nirujjhati|| tato kāya-  
saṅkhāro|| tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sadhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu  
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānāka-  
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasāṅkhāro  
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-  
saddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-  
khīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni<sup>3</sup> || Yo ca  
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-  
panno|| tassa pi kāyasāṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho va-  
cīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho  
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni  
vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam  
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ  
nānakaraṇanti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-  
pattiyaṃ vutṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hotīti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ  
vutṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-  
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vutṭhahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā-  
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vutṭhahāmi<sup>5</sup> vā|| Ahaṃ  
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vutṭhito vā ti|| Atha  
khvāssa pubbe va<sup>6</sup> tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yaṃ tam  
tathattāya upanetīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana instead of vipari

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vutṭhagāmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vupatṭhānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va

Sādhu bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

10 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsankhāro yadivā cittasankhāro|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhikkhuno cittasankhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato vacīsankhāroti|||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhum kati phassā phusanti|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti|||

Sādhu|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kim poṇam kim pabbhāraṇti|||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṇti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāma-bhum uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti<sup>2</sup> |||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbam tam pacchā<sup>3</sup> pucchasi|| api ca tyāham vyākariissāmi||| Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā<sup>4</sup> samatho ca vipassanā cā ti|||

### 7 Godatto

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>5</sup> viharati Ambātakavane|||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bahukārā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pacchā    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bahukārā, S<sup>1</sup> bahupakārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup> as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatācetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā<sup>2</sup> udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva<sup>3</sup> nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhamme ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānaṃ ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>4</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjena<sup>5</sup> pharitvā viharati|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> muditāsahagatena cetasā|| upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjena<sup>5</sup> pharitvā viharati|| Ayam vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti|| Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| Ayam vuccati bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgaragato vā itī patisaṅcikkhati|| Suññaṃ idam attha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nisinno <sup>2</sup> See p. 281, notes 5, 6 <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sabbattatāya (further on -ttatāya); S<sup>3</sup> sabbasattānāya here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °pajjena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti||

9 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānam||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakarano|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchin-namulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā|| Yāvatā kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā<sup>1</sup> cetovimutti suññā rāgena|| suññā dosena|| suññā mohena||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena||

14 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam<sup>2</sup> āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

### 8 Nigaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto<sup>2</sup> Mac-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> panākuppā always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nātaputto; S<sup>1</sup> nātha° once



chikāsaṇḍam<sup>1</sup> anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim<sup>2</sup>||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti<sup>3</sup>||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhim sammodi<sup>5</sup> sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>6</sup>||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca<sup>7</sup>|| Saddahasi tvam gahapati samannassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko<sup>8</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti<sup>9</sup>||

Na khvāham ettha<sup>10</sup> bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko<sup>11</sup> avicaro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti<sup>12</sup>||

6 Evam vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā<sup>13</sup> etad avoca<sup>14</sup>|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho<sup>15</sup> cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati<sup>16</sup> vātam vā so jālena bādhetaḍḍham maññeyya<sup>17</sup> yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya<sup>18</sup> sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotam āvāretabbam<sup>19</sup> maññeyya<sup>20</sup> yo vitakkavicāre<sup>21</sup> nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti<sup>22</sup>||

7 Tam kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṭṭham nāṇam vā saddhā vā ti<sup>23</sup>||

Saddhāya kho gahapati nāṇam eva paṇītataranti<sup>24</sup>||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ittha ; S<sup>3</sup> ittham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaloketvā ; B<sup>1</sup> omits sakam parisam

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> ; B<sup>1-2</sup> asatho both always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sattu

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovicāro

viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvād eva<sup>1</sup> ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvād eva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā ||pa||<sup>2</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| So<sup>3</sup> khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassaññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhaya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakka-vicārānaṃ nirodho ti||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etaṃ avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho<sup>4</sup> cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

Idāneva kho te<sup>5</sup> pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|| Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

10 Sace te<sup>6</sup> bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te<sup>7</sup> micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam purimaṃ te micchā|| ime kho pana bhante dasa sahadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti|| yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi|| atha mam paṭihareyyasi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisāya|| Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni|| tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni|| cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni|| cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni|| satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni|| atṭha pañhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade always<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1.3</sup><sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> na so<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> satho<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ca pana instead of kho te<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhante

atthā uddesā atthā veyyākaraṇāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā  
nava veyyākaraṇāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā<sup>1</sup> dasa veyyā-  
karaṇāni ti<sup>2</sup> ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam ime  
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā<sup>3</sup> utthāyāsanaṁ pak-  
kāmi ti||

### 9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-  
saṇḍam<sup>4</sup> anuppatto hoti purāṇagihisahāyo||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-  
kāsaṇḍam anuppatto ambhākam purāṇagihisahāyo ti||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhim  
sammodi|| sammodaniyaṁ katham sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā  
ekam antaṁ nisīdi||

4 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṁ<sup>5</sup>  
Kassapam etad avoca|| Kīva<sup>6</sup> ciraṁ pabbajito si bhante  
Kassapāti||

Timśamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā  
ti||

5 Imehi kho pana te<sup>7</sup> bhante timśamattehi vassehi atthi  
koci uttarimanussadhammo<sup>8</sup> alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāroti||

Imehi kho me gahapati timśamattehi vassehi pabba-  
jitassa<sup>9</sup> natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā<sup>10</sup> alam ariyañā-  
ṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca  
muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭṭhanāya<sup>11</sup> cāti||

6 Evaṁ vutte Citto<sup>12</sup> gahapati Acelaṁ<sup>13</sup> Kassapam etad  
avoca|| Acchariyaṁ vata bho abbhutaṁ vata bho dham-  
massa svākhyātātā<sup>14</sup> yatra hi nāma timśamattehi vassehi na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have pañcu-sattu-atthū-navu-dasuddesā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °karaṇāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āpucchitvā ; B<sup>2</sup> pucchitvā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acelakam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimva

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> B

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °dhammā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nipphoṭṭhanāya

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acela

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svakkhā°

koci<sup>1</sup> uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>3</sup> phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭanāya cāti||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam upayatassāti||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante timsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā ti||

8 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> pana te gahapati timsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti||

Kimhi no<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> siyā bhante|| Aham hi<sup>4</sup> bhante yāva<sup>7</sup> ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>4</sup> savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| aham hi bhante yāvadeva<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| aham hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| aham hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> pathamataṃ kalam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam mam Bhagavā etaṃ vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam yena saññojanena samyutto<sup>10</sup> Citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca||| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dhammassa svākhyātata<sup>11</sup> yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano<sup>12</sup> eva-rūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-visesam adhigamissati<sup>13</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ|| Labheyyāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñci instead of na koci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhavissati ; B<sup>2</sup> dacavissati

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gihino

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits pi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāvadeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade as before

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojanam . . . samyojanena saññutto

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> ; S<sup>3</sup> svākhātata ; S<sup>3</sup> svākkhatata ; S<sup>1</sup> svākkhātata ; B<sup>1</sup> svākhyātassa

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasana ; S<sup>3</sup> nā

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ossanti

gahapati imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti|||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ayam bhante Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihīsaḥāyo|| imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampādentu<sup>2</sup>|| ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi civara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti|||

11 Alatta Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam alatta upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi|||

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti|||

### 10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhiṇavanaspatisu<sup>3</sup> adhivatthā devatā<sup>4</sup> saṃgama samāgama Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avoca||| Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhavaṃ<sup>5</sup> tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā nātisā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Acela

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osadhiṇavanappatisu

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds vatthudevatā always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhuvam always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti<sup>1</sup>|||

Kin tyāham<sup>2</sup> vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi addhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

Tathā hi pana mam ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam|| la|| tam pi pahāya gamanīyan ti|||

5 Kin te<sup>3</sup> ayyaputta ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthadevatā atthavasam sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|||

Tāsam kho ārāmadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkhadevatānaṃ osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti||| Ayam kho Citto gahapati sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo sace paṇidahissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti<sup>4</sup> ijjhissati sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā<sup>5</sup> dhammiko<sup>6</sup> dhammikam phalam<sup>7</sup> anusarissatīti<sup>8</sup>||| Imaṃ kho tā<sup>9</sup> ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti<sup>10</sup>|||

Tasmā hi<sup>11</sup> vo evaṃ sikkhitabbam|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vippalapasīti; B<sup>2</sup> vippalasīti      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kintāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimpana; B<sup>2</sup> adds kā (tā ?)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tassa kho ayam      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sīlassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammarājā      <sup>7</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balam; S<sup>3</sup> balim

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> anupassatīti; S<sup>1-3</sup> anupadassatīti

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ovadāhīti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||  
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-  
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi  
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme  
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto  
 Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-  
 yiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| Saṅghe aveccappa-  
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakaśaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho  
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmicipaṭipanno <sup>1</sup>  
 Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni <sup>2</sup>  
 aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññak-  
 khettaṃ lokassāti|| Yaṃ kiñci kule <sup>3</sup> deyyadhammaṃ  
 sabbantaṃ apaṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati silavantehi kalyāṇa-  
 dhammebhi||

Evam hi vo <sup>4</sup> sikkhitabbanti||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce ñatisālohite  
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā <sup>5</sup> cāge <sup>6</sup> ca  
 samādapetvā kalam akāsi <sup>7</sup> ||

Cittasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ <sup>8</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>9</sup> ||

Samyojana <sup>10</sup> dve Isidattā <sup>11</sup> ||

Mahako <sup>12</sup> Kāmabhū pi ca <sup>13</sup> ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti <sup>14</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāmici as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pusa°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kale; S<sup>1</sup> kālē; S<sup>3</sup> kālō

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te; S<sup>1</sup> so

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cāgena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> akāsīti

<sup>8</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Tattu°

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saññojanā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °datta; B<sup>2</sup> °datto

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca; S<sup>1</sup> mahākoṭṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> mahākoṭṭhoca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi ca

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gilānadassananti

## BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme <sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo <sup>2</sup> teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato <sup>4</sup> teva saṅkham gacchatīti ||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti || rāgassa appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso appahīno hoti || dosassa appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho appahīno hoti || mohassa appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo <sup>5</sup> teva saṅkham gacchati ||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno <sup>6</sup> kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso pahīno hoti || dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho pahīno hoti || mohassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato <sup>7</sup> teva saṅkham gacchatī ti ||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tveva always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sorato always, repeated here by B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> repeat caṇḍo    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has kopiyamāno always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sorato sorato



6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || Seyyathāpi  
 bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā viva-  
 reyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-  
 pajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>2</sup> || evaṃ  
 eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito<sup>3</sup> || Esā-  
 ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ  
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu  
 ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti<sup>4</sup> ||

## 2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
 Kalandakanivāpe<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo<sup>2</sup> naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
 pasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 ekam antam nisīdi<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bha-  
 gavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Sutam me tam bhante pubba-  
 kānam ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo  
 so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ  
 hāseti rameti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānam  
 devānam saavyatam upapajjatiti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>5</sup> ||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti<sup>6</sup> ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca<sup>7</sup> || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariya-  
 pācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti || so  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānam devānam saha-  
 vyatam upapajjatiti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>8</sup> ||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti<sup>9</sup> ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca<sup>10</sup> || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariya-  
 pācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ti ; S<sup>1-3</sup> dakkhinti ti      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tāla° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchi ; B<sup>1</sup> vuccatiti

so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ  
sahavyatam upapajjatitī idha Bhagavā kim āhātī ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-  
tetam mā mam etam pucchitī<sup>2</sup> || apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-  
sāmi ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītarāgā rāgabandhana-  
baddhā<sup>3</sup> || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye  
dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarā-  
gāya<sup>4</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-  
baddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dham-  
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sado-  
sāya<sup>5</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītamohā mohaban-  
dhanabaddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye  
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya  
samohāya<sup>6</sup> ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā  
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāso<sup>7</sup> nāma nirayo tattha  
upapajjati<sup>8</sup> || Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ ditṭhi hoti || Yo so  
naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti  
rameti || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ de-  
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatitī || sāssa hoti micchādītṭhi ||  
Micchādītṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisa-puggalassa  
dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā  
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talapuṭo naṭagamaṇi<sup>9</sup> parodi assūni  
pavattesi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evaṃ-  
āha || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbahehi ācariyapācariyehi na-  
ṭehi<sup>10</sup> dīgharattam nikato vañceto paluddho<sup>11</sup> Yo so naṭo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nalabbhāmi    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vuccati    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosarāgāya ; B<sup>1</sup> has only bhiyyosamattāya  
here and further on    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosadosāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosammohāya    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahāso ; B<sup>2</sup> pahāyo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthup<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmaṇi without naṭa

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nani (or nati) ; S<sup>3</sup> nahi    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraddho here only

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatitī||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā telapajjotam kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>1</sup> ||  
evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito|| Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca|| Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattha upasampadam||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talapuṭo|| pa|| ara-hatam ahoṣitī||

### 3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhaga-vantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānaṃ ācari-yapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhā-jīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṇjītānaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saḥavya-tam upapajjatitī|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyā-naṃ yodhājīvānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅ-gāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāya-mantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṇjītānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-jatitī|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dakkhantitī; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhintitī

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānaṃ always; S<sup>3</sup> sarajitānaṃ here only, elsewhere saraṇjī°, or sarājī°

Addhā kho tyāham gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>1</sup> || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tassa taṃ cittam pubbe hīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> duggatam<sup>3</sup> duppaṇihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijsantu vā vinasantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesuṃ iti vā ti || taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājītā nāma nirayā<sup>5</sup> tatthupapajjati<sup>6</sup> || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sarājītānaṃ<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || Sāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti micchādiṭṭhi || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavatessi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ mam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā evaṃ āha || api cāham bhante pubbahehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañceto paluddho || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarañjītānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajja tīti ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante || pe || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> gahitam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkatam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert vā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> parajito nāma nirayo

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> tattha upapajjati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> parajitānaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sahassa <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> para (B<sup>2</sup> parā) jītānaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasāṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

5 *Assa (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca|||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam  
ācariyapācariyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so  
assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi|| tam enam<sup>3</sup> ussa-  
hantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpāḍenti|| so kā-  
yassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājitaṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> devānaṃ saha-  
vyataṃ upapajjati|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapāca-  
riyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so assāroho  
saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi|| tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāya-  
mantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpāḍenti|| so kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā|| pe||<sup>5</sup> saḥavyataṃ upapajjati|| Idha  
Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>6</sup> Alaṃ gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti|| api ca kho<sup>7</sup> tyāhaṃ  
vyākariṣāmi||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi||<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Hatthārūho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Assarūho always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānaṃ as before

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbeva hīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> duggataṃ<sup>2</sup> duppaṇi-  
hitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchiṇṇantu vā<sup>3</sup>  
vinassantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesum itivāti|| taṃ enam ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṇṭaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati||<sup>5</sup>  
Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| Yo so assāroho saṅ-  
gāme ussahati vāyamaṇṭi|| taṃ enam ussahantaṃ vāyama-  
ṇṭaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṇṭaṃ upa-  
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa  
kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatiṇaṃ  
aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā  
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi||

Etaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alaṃ gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etaṃ pucchāmi||

Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yam mama Bhagavā etaṃ  
āha|| api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-  
rohehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañcito paluddho Yo so assā-  
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇṭi|| taṃ enam ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṇṭaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayaṇṭaṃ upapaj-  
jati||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-  
ṇaṃ gataṇti||

## 6 Pacchābhūmako (or Matako)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-  
rikambavane||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkaṭaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert vā as before

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have as before parajito . . nirayo . . .

<sup>6</sup> In this sutta S<sup>1-3</sup> have always sarājita, B<sup>1-2</sup> having, as before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā<sup>2</sup> te matam kālakatam uyyāpenti<sup>3</sup> nāma saññāpenti<sup>4</sup> nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti<sup>5</sup> || Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi tam yevettha paṭipucchissāmi<sup>6</sup> yathā te kameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||| Idhāssa<sup>7</sup> puriso pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko|| tam enam mahājanakāyo<sup>8</sup> saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko<sup>9</sup> anuparisakkeyya<sup>10</sup> || Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatīti|| tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>11</sup> vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilam<sup>12</sup> gambhire udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>13</sup> ||| Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhaka° always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussayyāpenti

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> sakāpenti; missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okka°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pari°

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idhassa, B<sup>1</sup> idha; both here and further on

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okā; B<sup>1</sup> pañcali° always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vatteyya always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °parivattanahetu here and further on

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; all the MSS. have silam-sile, always

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile<sup>1</sup> thalam uplava bho puthusileti||| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>2</sup> vā ummuj-  
jeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti<sup>3</sup> |||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnā-  
dāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco  
samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko  
kiñcāpi tam<sup>4</sup> mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyā-  
ceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| ayam pur  
kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upa-  
pajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā  
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya|||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||| Idhassa puriso paṇāti-  
pātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā  
paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato  
pharusāya vācāya<sup>5</sup> paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato  
anabhijjālu avyāpannacitto sammādītthiko|| tam enam  
mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya  
pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ upapajjatūti||  
tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu so puriso mahato janakā-  
yassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anupari-  
sakkanhetuvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ dugga-  
tiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakum-  
bhaṃ vā gambhīram udakarahadam<sup>6</sup> ogāhetvā<sup>7</sup> bhindey-  
ya|| tatrassa yā<sup>8</sup> sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā<sup>9</sup> adhogāmī  
assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā<sup>10</sup> telam vā tam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits uplava . . . sīle

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pañjalikānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> plaveyyo; B<sup>2</sup> duplaveyyo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisunā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here  
and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gambhire<sup>o</sup> rahade

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāhitvā

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> tatrayassa; S<sup>1</sup> tatrayvāssa; S<sup>3</sup> tatravāssa

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappim



gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgāma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osida bho sappi tela samsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkahanahetu<sup>1</sup> vā osīdeyya vā samsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhiijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammāditṭhiko|| kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

9 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkhantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatanti||

### 7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṃ sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| ekaccānaṃ no tathā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ desetīti||

S<sup>1-3</sup> pañjalikāparisakkana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idha kassakassa gahapatiṃ tīṇi khetṭāni ekam khetṭam aggamaṃ ekam khetṭam majjhimam<sup>1</sup> ekam khetṭam hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpa-bhūmikaṃ||<sup>2</sup> taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati biḍāni patitṭhāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitṭhāpeyya||<sup>3</sup> yaṃ vā aduṃ khetṭam aggamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khetṭam majjhimam yaṃ vā aduṃ khetṭam hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūminti||

Asu bhante kassako gahapati biḍāni patitṭhāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam aggamaṃ tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha<sup>4</sup> patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam majjhimam tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmi<sup>5</sup> tattha patitṭhāpeyya pi no pi patitṭhāpeyya|| taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatīti||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam aggamaṃ evameva mayham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo|| tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam majjhimam evaṃ eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam hīnaṃ jaṅgala-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjham always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obhūmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patitṭhap<sup>o</sup> . . . always ; B<sup>1</sup> sometimes

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhūmaṃ

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> majjhe ka<sup>o</sup> is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paḥamaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ

lam ūsaram pāpabbhumi<sup>1</sup> evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā|| tesam pāham dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam<sup>2</sup> pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> nesam assa digha-rattam + hitāya sukhāyāti|||

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri|| eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri|| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamaṃ nikkhipeyya|| yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so<sup>5</sup> udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti|||

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipetvā|| yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya|| tattha nikkhipitvā<sup>6</sup> yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri<sup>7</sup> tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya<sup>7</sup>||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanam pi bhavissati ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo<sup>8</sup> tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā mamsaraṇā viharanti|||

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhumam      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekam padam      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko instead of yo vā so

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mayham and S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tesāhaṃ instead of tesam pāham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-puññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā maṃtānā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri pari-hāri evaṃ eva mayhaṃ aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-puññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam ājāneyyumaṃ|| taṃ<sup>2</sup> nesam assa<sup>3</sup> digharattam hitāya sukhā-yāti|||

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti|||

### 8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvāri-kambavane|||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmaṇim Bhagavā etad avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||| Yo koci paṇaṃ atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ viharati tena tena niyyati ti<sup>4</sup>||| Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tesāhaṃ as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyātiti

tena niyyatī ti<sup>1</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam<sup>2</sup>||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi yo so puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>4</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>2</sup> samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti|| atha kho so va<sup>3</sup> bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>4</sup>||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>5</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam<sup>2</sup>||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>6</sup>||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>6</sup>||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>5</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam<sup>2</sup>||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti<sup>7</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti<sup>7</sup>||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva here and further on

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

niyyatī ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-  
sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātāputtassa vacanam||

8 Tam kim mañṇasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi  
rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo  
bahutaro samayo|| yam vā so musā bhaṇati yam vā so musā  
na bhaṇatī ti||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā  
samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam so  
musā bhaṇati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so  
musā na bhaṇatī ti||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena  
niyyatī ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-  
sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātāputtassa vacanam||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi||  
Yo <sup>1</sup> koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo  
koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci  
kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci  
musā bhāṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmim kho  
pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti||

10 Tassa evam hoti|| Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādī  
evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko  
nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā <sup>2</sup> paṇo atimāpito Aham  
pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti <sup>3</sup> diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam  
gāmaṇi <sup>4</sup> vacam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam  
diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam <sup>5</sup> nikkhitto evam  
niraye|| Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo  
koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi  
kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam <sup>6</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko  
nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appa-  
hāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā  
yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye|| Mayham kho satthā  
evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoyo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti; S<sup>1</sup> has nerayito nerayito ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhatam always; S<sup>1</sup> once; S<sup>3</sup> thrice

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciñṇam<sup>1</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti āha|| adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathā ti cāha|| kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā|| taṃ na sutṭhu taṃ na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ|| na me taṃ pāpakammam<sup>2</sup> akatam bhavissatiti|| so iti paṭisañkhāya taṃ ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati|| āyatim ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti|||

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā taṃ na sutṭhu taṃ na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam<sup>3</sup> akatam bhavissatiti|| so iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā ciñṇā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamkammam

adinnādānaṃ pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānaṃ hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva<sup>3</sup> kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam<sup>4</sup> akataṃ bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāraṃ pajahati|| āyatiṃ ca kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānaṃ hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>5</sup> anekapariyāyena musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam akataṃ bhavissatī ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādaṃ pajahati āyatiṃ ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇaṃ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusāṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>6</sup> paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhiijham pahāya anabhiijjalu hoti vyāpadapa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā ciñṇā as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahaṃ eva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamkammam as before

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have as before piṣuṇā-pharusāvācam piṣuṇā-pharusāvācā



dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchādittim<sup>1</sup> pahāya sammāditthiko hoti|| Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>4</sup> pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-reneva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyaṃ evam bahulikātāya yaṃ paṇākatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati|| sa kho so<sup>5</sup> gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> || mudita<sup>7</sup> || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva<sup>8</sup> catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyaṃ evam bahulikātāya yaṃ paṇākatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

### 9 Kulam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ditthi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ce

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettāyā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjena always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seems to have bho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— ; B<sup>2</sup> vipulena mahaggatena|| pa||

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saḥagatena cetasā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osireṇa

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati  
Pāvarikambavane|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti  
dvīhitikā<sup>1</sup> setatthikā salākāvuttā|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālan-  
dāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim|||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako  
yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam  
gāmanim Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca||| Ehi tvam  
gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evam te  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena  
gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa  
evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti|||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evam  
mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi  
ti<sup>3</sup>|||

6 Ehi tvam gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-  
kami<sup>4</sup>|| upasaṅkamitvā samaṇam Gotamam evam vadehi||  
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kutānam anuda-  
yam vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampam vaṇṇeti  
ti||| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evam puttṭho evam  
vyākaroṭi|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kula-  
nam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampam  
vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi||| Atha kiñcarahi bhante  
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setatthike salākāvutte ma-  
hatā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikam carati|| ucche-  
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-  
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno  
ti||| Imam kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭi-  
kam<sup>6</sup> pañham puttṭho neva sakkhati uggilitum neva  
sakkhati ogilitum<sup>7</sup> ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> dūhī<sup>o</sup>; further on dūhī

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asibaddha<sup>o</sup> as before, always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āropemīti

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahā; S<sup>3</sup> mahatā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> koṭiyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert uggi-ogilitum

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā utthāyasanā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivāvēdetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivāvēdetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike <sup>1</sup> setatthike salākāvutte mahatā <sup>2</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikaṃ carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo <sup>3</sup> yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena <sup>4</sup> upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtabhanadhaññaṇi|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni <sup>5</sup> ca||

10 Attha kho <sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi hetu attha paccayā <sup>7</sup> kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitam vā nādhigacchanti <sup>8</sup>|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti <sup>9</sup>|| kule <sup>10</sup> va kulāṅgāroti <sup>11</sup> uppajjati <sup>12</sup>|| yo te bhoge

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>3</sup> dūhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> okappe

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhikkhā anuppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmāñña (B<sup>2</sup> -ññaṃ)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Atha kho gāmaṇi attha hetu attha paccayā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nihitamvā thānāvi (B<sup>1</sup> dhi) gacchati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kammantā vipajjanti

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup>-B<sup>2</sup> omit ti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī ti||  
Ime kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā kulānam  
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu <sup>1</sup> kho gāmaṇi aṭṭhasu <sup>2</sup> hetūsu aṭṭhasu <sup>2</sup> paccayesu santesu <sup>3</sup> samvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya  
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā  
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-  
panno ti|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appa-  
hāya taṃ dīṭṭhim apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhatam <sup>4</sup> nikkhitto  
evaṃ niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

### 10 *Maṇicūlam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyam <sup>5</sup>  
sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā uda-  
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūpajā-  
tam|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭi-  
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Maṇicūlako <sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi tassam  
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etaḍ avoca||  
Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānam sākya-  
puttiyānam jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sākya-  
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sākya-  
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā  
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Maṇi-  
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetum <sup>7</sup> ||

5 Atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
mantam nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ime

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit su

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obhatam ; B<sup>2</sup> oṭam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oṭparisāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> o cūlako always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājapari-sāyam<sup>1</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi||| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātārūparajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ||| Evamvutte aham<sup>2</sup> bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā<sup>3</sup> evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātārūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajatā ti||| Asakkhim khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tam parisam saññāpetum|||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>6</sup> garayham ṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi<sup>7</sup> na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayham ṭhānam āgacchati|||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātārūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajatā||| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātārūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekamsenetam gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi||| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakataṃ sakataṭṭhikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> o'parisāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayyo ; B<sup>2</sup> ayye

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts mam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmī ti||

### 11 Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Hatthaha)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu <sup>1</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam <sup>2</sup> nāma Malatānam <sup>3</sup> nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako <sup>4</sup> gamaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti||

Ahaṃ ce <sup>5</sup> te gāmaṇi atitāma addhānam ārabbhā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatāma addhānam ārabbhā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti|| Evam bhavissati anāgatāma addhānanti|| tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Api cāhaṃ gāmaṇi idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti|| tam suṇohi sādhuṃ kam manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesam te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallesu ; B<sup>2</sup> pallesu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °velā° here only ; B<sup>1</sup> °velā° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mallānam ; B<sup>2</sup> malānam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhadragako (here -to) ; S<sup>3</sup> bhadrako ; B<sup>2</sup> gandhagato ; B<sup>1</sup> gandhabhāvo always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyum sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam  
Uruvelakappiyanam<sup>1</sup> manussānam vadhena vā bandhena  
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsā|| ko vā<sup>2</sup> gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te  
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyanam manussānam vadhena vā  
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyanam manussānam  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu  
chandarāgo|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyanam  
manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-  
hāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-  
pāyāsā|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]<sup>3</sup> Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti  
iminā tvam gāmani dhammena ditthena viditena akālikena  
pattena pariyogālhena atītānāgate nayam nehi<sup>4</sup> || yam kho  
kiñci atītam addhānam dukkham<sup>5</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjati  
sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi  
mūlam dukkhassa|| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam  
dukkham<sup>6</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam tam chanda-  
mūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam  
idam bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> °kappānam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana ; B<sup>2</sup> nu kho vā

<sup>3</sup> To be found only in S<sup>1</sup>, where the text seems to be here somewhat disordered

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; S<sup>1-3</sup> yeneha ; B<sup>2</sup> nayapihi (?) very scratched, the following yam having disappeared

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>1</sup> dukkham) <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>3</sup> dukkham)

<sup>7</sup> Instead of idam bhante B<sup>1-2</sup> have cidam (B<sup>2</sup> ciram) tena

mānam uppajjati sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti <sup>1</sup> ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsī nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisam uyyojemi <sup>2</sup> Gaccha bhāṇe Ciravasim kumāram jānāhiti|| yāva kivaṇca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādha-yessati <sup>3</sup> ||

8 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te <sup>4</sup> kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pana me <sup>5</sup> nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa-pāyāsāti||

Iminā pi <sup>6</sup> kho etaṃ <sup>7</sup> gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa <sup>8</sup> ||

9 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Ciravāsissa <sup>9</sup> mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi <sup>10</sup> asutā ahosi|| te <sup>11</sup> Civarasissa <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanam vā te gāmaṇi āgama savanam vā te gāmaṇi āgama <sup>12</sup> evam te ahosi Ciravāsissa <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemam vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa <sup>13</sup> matuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> dukkhassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uyyojesiṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> oyitthāti ; B<sup>2</sup> oyathāti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> panime

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> dukkhassāti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ciravāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> āsi

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit te gāmaṇi āgama

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Ciravassi ; B<sup>1.2</sup> ciravāsi



Ciravāsīmātuyā<sup>1</sup> me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

11 Iminā pi<sup>2</sup> kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam yaṃ kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| Chando hi mūlam dukkhassā ti|||

## 12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam<sup>3</sup> bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam gaharati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādinō na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānudhammam<sup>4</sup> vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>5</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| na me te vuttavādinō abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā<sup>6</sup> abhūtena|||

## I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitaḥḥā|| yo cāyam kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujaniko anariyo anattasamhito|| yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ciravassio <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sutametam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammassa cānudhammam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tucchā ; S<sup>1-3</sup> asatābhūtena (S<sup>3</sup>- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

## II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo|||

## (I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti <sup>2</sup> na saṃvibhajati <sup>3</sup> na puññāni karoti|||

## (II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

## (III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

## (IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> piṇeti; S<sup>3</sup> pinoti here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃvibhajati always

na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca <sup>3</sup> bhoge gadhito <sup>4</sup> mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo <sup>5</sup> anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gadhito always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opanno

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||  
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpaṇṇo ādinavadas-  
sāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

## III

## (I)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ na<sup>1</sup> sukheti<sup>2</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na  
puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi  
gārayho||| Katamehi tīhi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|||  
Na attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
gārayho||| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotīti iminā  
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

## (II)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni  
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamo||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gāray-  
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-  
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni<sup>3</sup>  
karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamena  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamo|| Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamo|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho  
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamo|||

## (III)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na attānaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puñṇā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvihi  
ṭhānehi pāsamo) in S<sup>3</sup>

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||  
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvihi  
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho||  
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-  
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| Attā-  
 naṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa||  
 Saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
 pāsamsa|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho  
 imehi <sup>1</sup> dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|||

## (IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-  
 naṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti||  
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa tihi  
 ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||  
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena  
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||  
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena  
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ <sup>2</sup> sukheti <sup>3</sup> piṇeti ti iminā  
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni  
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||  
 imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

## (V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ  
 sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ  
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dvihi ṭhānehi  
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena  
 pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

pāsamsa||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

## (VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| samvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

## (VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsamsa|| dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti<sup>1</sup> piṇetīti<sup>2</sup> iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pineti

## (VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam <sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

## (IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti|| te ca <sup>2</sup> bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpauno anādinavadas-sāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotīti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadas-sāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||

## (X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> yovāyam (or yocāyam)

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| samvibhajati puñṇāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamsa|||  
 Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|||

## IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajīvino<sup>2</sup> santo samvijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo|||

## (I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī<sup>3</sup> saddhā agārasmaṇā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-dhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||| So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā<sup>4</sup> alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|||

## (II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi<sup>5</sup> ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmaṇā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca<sup>6</sup> dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā<sup>7</sup> alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nadīna° (by correction)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajīvino ; B<sup>1</sup> lukhajivino

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajīvī ; (S<sup>3</sup> -vi) always <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttaricama°

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusalam hi kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttariñca ; B<sup>1-2</sup> uttarica almost always



## (III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti||

## V

## (I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalañ ca dhammam nādhigacchatiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotiti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

## (II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalam hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso kusalam hi dhammam adhigacchatiti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

## (III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalaṃ ca dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho<sup>2</sup>||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| kusalañca dhammaṃ adhigacchatīti iminā pathamena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| uttariṇ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāpaṃso|||

## VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

## (I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya<sup>4</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>5</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

## (II)

36 Yam dutṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kusalaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> kusala-) dhammaṃ ca

<sup>2</sup> This phrase (attānam<sup>o</sup> oḡārayho) is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovyāpādāya always + S<sup>1-3</sup> neva atta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

(III)

37 Yam mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi <sup>1</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi <sup>1</sup> ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi <sup>1</sup> ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikhaṇṭam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

### 13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Uttaram <sup>2</sup> nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigame <sup>3</sup>||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me taṃ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto <sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttare; S<sup>1-3</sup> uttarakan

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nigamo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samaṇabrahmaṇānam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyam jānātīti|| Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyam jānāmīti so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khomeyya tathā tam vyākareyyāsi||

## I

## (1)

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||<sup>1</sup> jānāsi tvam gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe<sup>3</sup> ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe ti||

6 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭāti||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānam corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni ca Koḷiyānam duteyyāni tāni vahātum<sup>4</sup> etadatthiyā<sup>5</sup> bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭāti<sup>6</sup> ||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvam Koḷiyānam<sup>7</sup> lambacūlake bhaṭe|| silavanto vā te dussilā<sup>8</sup> vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koḷiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme|| Pāṭaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit gāmaṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has always bhavē-bhavā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vahātu; B<sup>1</sup> cahātu; B<sup>2</sup> cayātu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etadatthāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvāti; S<sup>3</sup> bhaṭoti

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert nigame

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭṭe dussile pāpadhamme na ca<sup>3</sup> Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti|| Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

## (II)

10 Paṇātipātañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

12 Kāmesu micchācārāṇāṃ cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

14 Pisuṇavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisuṇavācāya<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisuṇavāco<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusaṇvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya<sup>6</sup> ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> neva instead of na ca<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisuṇā°<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharūsā°

16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

17 Abhiijhañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiijhāya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca abhiijhālu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tanca pajānāmi||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

19 Micchādittthiñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittthiyā ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādittthiko kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

## II

20 Santi<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ dittthino Yo koci paṇaṃ atimāpeti sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so ditttheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti||

### (I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī<sup>2</sup> sunhāto<sup>3</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam<sup>5</sup> ekam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍalī<sup>6</sup> sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājāmaññe paricāretīti|| tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert hi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sunahāto

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert enam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālakuṇḍalī (S<sup>3</sup> -kulī)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> itthikamesu hi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mālakuṇḍalī

enam <sup>1</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jivitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli <sup>2</sup> kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi <sup>3</sup> rājāmaññe paricāretiti||

## (II)

22 Dissati kho pana <sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva <sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam <sup>6</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanam <sup>7</sup> bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā <sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chinda-tīti <sup>9</sup>|| tam enam <sup>10</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri <sup>11</sup> itthim vā purisam vā jivitā voropesi|| tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti <sup>12</sup>||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti|||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati <sup>13</sup> cā ti|||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|||

Musā bhante|||

Ye pana te tucchāṃ <sup>14</sup> musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māla<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> mālā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> itthikāme

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> daḥhabandhanam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatīti

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājaveriyā; S<sup>3</sup> overiyā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentīti

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sūyissati always      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādītthikā vā te sammādītthikā vā ti|||

Micchādītthikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādītthikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīdituṃ ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi <sup>1</sup> idhekacco māli <sup>2</sup> kuṇḍali||  
pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍali|| la||  
itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho <sup>3</sup> puriso rañño paccatthikassa pasayha <sup>4</sup> ratanam <sup>5</sup> ahāsi <sup>6</sup> || tassa rājā attamano abbiha-  
ram <sup>7</sup> adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi  
rājamaññe paricāretīti|||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana <sup>8</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā||  
pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya  
rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti <sup>9</sup> ||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā  
arañña vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyi <sup>10</sup> || tena naṃ  
rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ <sup>11</sup> karontīti <sup>12</sup> |||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dī-  
ṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti|||

Dīṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca suyissati cāti <sup>13</sup> |||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> māla° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ambho ayam always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pasayhaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adinnaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi; B<sup>2</sup> āhāsi; B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upahāram; S<sup>1</sup> pahāram

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatīti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ādiyati

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °karaṇaṃ

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karentīti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāti



28 Tatra <sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti||

No hetam bhante||

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti||

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana <sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso kulitthi-su <sup>3</sup> kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji|| tena naṃ rājāno ga-hetvā evarūpam kammakāraṇam <sup>4</sup> karontīti||

31 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpam diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti||

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tattha

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>-2

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 evarupā<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>kāraṇam

## (VII)

83 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco <sup>1</sup> māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti||| Tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi <sup>3</sup> || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti|||

## (VIII)

84 Dissati kho pana <sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā <sup>5</sup> dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindatīti <sup>6</sup> ||| Tam enam <sup>7</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarupāni kammakaraṇāni <sup>8</sup> karontīti <sup>9</sup> |||

85 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti|||

Diṭṭham ca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti|||

86 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭheva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekacco

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hāseti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarūpākammakaraṇā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karentīti

dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam  
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti silavanto vā te  
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te  
sammāpaṭipannā vā te||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sam-  
mādiṭṭhikā vā ti||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

### III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram|| tattha atthi mañcakāni  
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadipo|| Tat-  
tha<sup>1</sup> yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti|| tenāhaṃ  
yathāsattim<sup>2</sup> yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi|| Bhūtapubbam  
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā<sup>3</sup> nānā-  
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum<sup>4</sup> ||

#### (I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Natthi dinnam nat-  
thi yitṭhaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukataḍukkaṭānam kam-  
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko<sup>5</sup>  
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loka  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>6</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye  
imañca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedentīti||

#### (II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Atthi dinnam atthi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satti

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upagañchimsu <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paro loko <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samaggatā

yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānam phalam vipākoṃ atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikāṃ atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>1</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentītiṃṃ

## (III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato<sup>2</sup> socayato<sup>3</sup> kilamato kilamayato<sup>4</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhato paraḍāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato<sup>6</sup> na kariyati pāpaṃṃṃ Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena<sup>7</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>8</sup> pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyyaṃ natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamoṃṃṃ Dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpussa āgamoṃṃṃ Uttaraṇce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>10</sup> tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento<sup>11</sup> natthi tato nidānam puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamoṃṃṃ dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamo tiṃṃṃ

## (IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato<sup>12</sup> kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>13</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho<sup>14</sup> tiṭṭhato paraḍāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samaggatā    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> socāpayato

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; so S<sup>1-3</sup> (omitting kilamato); B<sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karonto    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇe; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gangā    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yajāpento; S<sup>3</sup> yājento    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karato

<sup>13</sup> As in the preceding number    <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapari-  
yantena ce pi cakkena<sup>1</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>2</sup> pāṇe ekam<sup>3</sup>  
maṃsakhalam ekam<sup>3</sup> maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| atthi tato  
nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṇ ce pi  
Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup> tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup> tīram  
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-  
nam puñṇam|| atthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena  
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
āgamoti|||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu<sup>5</sup> vicikic-  
chā|| Ko su nāma imesam bhavataṃ<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
saccam āha ko musā ti|||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||  
kaṅkhanīye ca pana te tṛhāne vicikicchā uppannā ti|||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati|| pahoti me Bha-  
gavā<sup>7</sup> tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāham imam kaṅkhā-  
dhammam pajaheyyanti|||

#### IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta-  
samādhim<sup>8</sup> paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādham-  
mam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|||

#### (I)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇā-  
tipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>9</sup>|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā  
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu  
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eka <sup>4</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahudeva <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhavaṇaṃ <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhagavā me

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittasamādhim

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-  
panno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati

pativirato hoti|| pisuṇaṃ <sup>1</sup> vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya <sup>2</sup>  
 pativirato hoti|| pharusam <sup>3</sup> vācam pahāya pharusāya  
 vācāya <sup>4</sup> pativirato hoti|| samphappalāpam pahāya sam-  
 phappalāpā pativirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhij-  
 jhālu <sup>5</sup> hoti|| vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpānnacitto hoti||  
 micchādītṭhim pahāya sammādītṭhiko hoti||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato <sup>6</sup> mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā  
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim <sup>7</sup>|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena <sup>8</sup>  
 pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ <sup>9</sup>  
 satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdītṭhi Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham  
 natthi hutam natthi sukataḍukkatānam phalam vipāko||  
 natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā  
 natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya <sup>10</sup> mayham yo  
 ham <sup>11</sup> na kiñci vyābādhemi <sup>12</sup> tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kaṭaggaho <sup>13</sup>|| yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya  
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
 maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa  
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati <sup>14</sup> su-  
 khino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisuṇā<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisuṇā vācā<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharusā<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharusā vācā<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhijjhā<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patisso ; S<sup>1</sup> sappatisso<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catuttham always ; S<sup>1</sup> omits tathā tatiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjena always<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam always<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okatāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yvāham always ; S<sup>1-3</sup> so ham, or yo ham<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyāpādhemi always<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāho always<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

samādhīṃ tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsiṃ  
evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiṃṃṃ

## (II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiṃ tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthimṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-  
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena  
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatiṃṃṃ So iti patisaṅcīk-  
khatiṃṃṃ Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃ diṭṭhī Atthi din-  
nam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ  
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipākoṃ atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro  
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikāṃ atthi loke  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca  
lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
dentitiṃ sace tassa bhoto satthuno<sup>1</sup> saccam<sup>2</sup> vacanam  
apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ<sup>3</sup> na kiñci vyāpādhemi  
tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggahoṃṃṃ Yaṇ  
cam hi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvutoṃ yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmītiṃ tassa pāmujjam  
jāyatiṃ pamuditassa pīti jāyatiṃ pītimanassa kāyo pas-  
sambhatiṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyatiṃ sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyatiṃṃṃ Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhīṃ tatra  
ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imam  
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiṃṃ

## (III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiṃ tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthamṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-  
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthussa<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃditṭhī Karato kārayato chin-dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato <sup>1</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekā-gārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi <sup>2</sup> cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñṇam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya <sup>3</sup> tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puñṇam natthi puñ-ṇassa|| āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya <sup>4</sup> mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-yam ettha kaṭaggāho <sup>5</sup>|| Yaṇ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇ ca kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pitima-nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dham-masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato omitting socato and kilamato

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ce ; S<sup>1</sup> omits cepi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °katvāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāho here by correction



sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato <sup>1</sup> socāpayato <sup>2</sup> kilamato <sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato <sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopanam harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musābhaṇato <sup>3</sup> karato <sup>4</sup> kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkhena yo imissā pathaviyā ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghāṭento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam <sup>5</sup> atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmi tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittaśamādhim patilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## V

## (1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karoto

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atthi puñṇam

hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati<sup>1</sup> || muditā-  
 sahagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati<sup>3</sup> || sa kho  
 so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo  
 asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā  
 ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tati-  
 yaṃ tathā catutthiṃ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena ce-  
 tasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avya-  
 pajjhena pharitvā viharati || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || ||  
 Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Natthi dinnam nat-  
 thiyittham natthi hutam natthi sukataḍḍakatānam kam-  
 mānam phalam vipāko || natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko  
 natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loka  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ  
 ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
 dentīti || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇ-  
 nakatāya mayham yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā  
 thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho || yañcamhi kāyena  
 samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto || yañ<sup>4</sup> ca kā-  
 yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaj-  
 jissāmi ti || tassa pāmojjam<sup>5</sup> jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati ||  
 pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukham  
 vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || Ayaṃ kho sa  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim  
 paṭilābheyyāsi || evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-  
 heyyāsi || ||

## (II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati || tathā  
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ || iti uddham  
 adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam  
 upekkhā - sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has samuditā<sup>o</sup><sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yañ<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāmojjam always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||  
 So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi  
 evaṃditṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam  
 atthi sukaṭadukkhaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko||  
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko<sup>1</sup> atthi mātā atthi pitā  
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggata sammāpaṭipannā ye<sup>2</sup> imaṇca lokam paraṇca  
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo  
 haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam  
 ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya  
 samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
 maranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa  
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| suk-  
 hino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhamma-  
 samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||  
 evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (III)

50 Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā  
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ|| iti uddham adho  
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikk-  
 khati|| Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhī Karato kāra-  
 yato chindato<sup>4</sup> chedāyato pacato pācayato socato<sup>5</sup> socā-  
 payato<sup>6</sup> kilamato<sup>5</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>6</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato  
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato  
 paradāram gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraloko<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chindato<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-  
 viyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam  
 kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa  
 āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya  
 hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento  
 natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
 uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puñ-  
 ñassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sace tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayham yvāham  
 na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha  
 kaṭaggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto  
 manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmi<sup>1</sup> tassa pāmujjam  
 jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-  
 bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
 samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra  
 ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imaṃ  
 kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## (IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā  
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim|| iti uddham adho  
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisaū-  
 cikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato  
 kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato  
 socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato  
 paradāram gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam  
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe  
 ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi  
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamoṃ dakkhiṇam pi  
 ce Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
 chedāpento pacanto pācento <sup>1</sup> atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 atthi pāpassa āgamoṃ uttaraṇ ce pi <sup>2</sup> Gaṅgāya tiram  
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato  
 nidānam <sup>3</sup> puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamoṃ dānena damena  
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
 āgamo tiṃ Sace tassa bhoṭo satthuno saccam vacanam  
 apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi  
 tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho yañ-  
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto  
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ  
 lokam upapajjissāmītiṃ tassa pāmujjam jāyatiṃ pamuditassa  
 pīti jayatiṃ pīti manassa kāyo passambhatiṃ passaddhakāyo  
 sukham vediyatiṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyatiṃ Ayam kho  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhīṃ tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim  
 paṭilabheyyāsiṃ evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam paja-  
 heyysītiṃ

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
 avocaṃ Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante pe  
 ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatantiṃ

Gāmaṇi-samyuttam samattamṃ

Tassuddānamṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacūpento, this and the preceding word being  
 omitted by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi instead of ce pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from  
 pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is  
 the same on both sides; but the intruded words are  
 included between [ ] in S<sup>1</sup>

Caṇḍo Puṭo <sup>1</sup> Yodhājīvo  
 Hatthi Hayo <sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmakō <sup>3</sup>  
 Desanā Sañkhā Kūlam Mañicūlam <sup>4</sup>||  
 Bhadra <sup>5</sup> Rāsiya <sup>6</sup> Pātaliti <sup>7</sup>||

## BOOK IX—ASAÑKHATA SAMYUTTAM

## (CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asañkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asañkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ|| taṃ sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asañkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asañkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi <sup>8</sup> maggo|| Kāyagatā sati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asañkhatam desita asañkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hetesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo taṃ mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha <sup>9</sup> mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha|| Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsanī||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> caṇḍaputo ; S<sup>1</sup> caṇḍaputo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> matako ca ; B<sup>2</sup> matoko ca

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi|| cūlam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> ; B<sup>1</sup> bhagandha ; S<sup>1-3</sup> haṭṭhaha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> rāsīnam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāsīdu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāmoti ; B<sup>2</sup> manāpoti

<sup>8</sup> So all the MSS. always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nijjhāyatha always

**2 (2) *Samatho***

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggam<sup>1</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>2</sup> ||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>3</sup> || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>4</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>5</sup> ||

3 Katano ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>6</sup> || Samatho vipassanā ca<sup>7</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>8</sup> || la<sup>9</sup> ||

**3 (3) *Vitakko***

3 <sup>1</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> || Savitakko savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi<sup>3</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup> ||

**4 (4) *Suññatā***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Suññato samādhi avimutto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi<sup>2</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

**5 (5) *Satipatṭhānā***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Cattāro satipatṭhānā<sup>2</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

**6 (6) *Sammappadhānā***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>2</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>3</sup> ||

**7 (7) *Iddhipadā***

3 <sup>4</sup> Cattāro iddhipadā<sup>5</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat the numbers 1, 2      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Katamo ca . . .

**8 (8) *Indriya***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||  
Pañcendriyāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo||

**9 (9) *Bala***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||  
Pañcabalāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo|| la||

**10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Sat-  
tabojjhaṅgā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>1</sup>||

**11 (11) *Maggena***

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam  
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanam  
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam  
mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni  
jhayatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-  
sārino ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo<sup>2</sup>||

Tassuddānam<sup>3</sup>||

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko<sup>4</sup>||

Suññato<sup>5</sup> Satipatṭhānā||

Sammappadhānā<sup>6</sup> Iddhipādā||

Indriya<sup>7</sup>-Bala-Bojjhaṅgā||

Maggena ekādasamaṃ<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add la    <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>-2; S<sup>1</sup>-3 have only vaggo paṭhamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatru<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Kāyasamādhisavitakko

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 suññatā    <sup>6</sup> oḍhānañca    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 indriyā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dasuddānam pavuccati; S<sup>1</sup>-3 sattuddānam vuccati



## CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhaḡāmiṇ ca maggamṁ tam suṇāthaṁṁ

2 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatamṁṁṁ Yo bhikkhave rāḡakkhayaḡ dosakkhayaḡ mohakkhayaḡ idaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatamṁṁṁ

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṁṁṁ Samathoṁṁ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṁṁṁ

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatamṁ desito āsaṅkhatagāmi maggoṁṁṁ

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇiyam sāvakānam hite sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katamṁ vo tam mayāṁṁṁ

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suṇṇāḡārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvatthaṁṁṁ Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanītiṁṁṁ

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṁ ca maggamṁ tam suṇāthaṁṁṁ

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatamṁṁṁ Yo bhikkhave rāḡakkhayaḡ dosakkhayaḡ mohakkhayaḡ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatamṁṁṁ

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṁṁṁ Vipassanāṁṁ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṁṁṁ

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatamṁ pe Ayam vo <sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsanīti <sup>2</sup>ṁṁṁ

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṁṁṁ Savi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (1)

## IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Avitakko vicāramatto samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (2)

## V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Avitakko avicāro samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (3)

## VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Suññato samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ (4)

## VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Animitto samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (5)

## VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Apanihito samādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo laṃ (1)

## X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharatiṃ laṃ<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggoṃ (2)

<sup>1</sup> Here and in XI, XII, S<sup>1</sup>.3 have ātāpī<sup>o</sup> odomanassassam

## XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati || la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (3)

## XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ||<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

## XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

## XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

## XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pahānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
paripuriyā<sup>1</sup> chandam janeti|| pe<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

### XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhāra-  
samannāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

### XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaman-  
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (2)

### XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-  
hatagāmi maggo|| la||

### XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasa-  
mannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (4)

### XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ  
virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmaṃ|| ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-3</sup>

## XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

## XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

## XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pa|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

## XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

## XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

## XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> [ la<sup>1</sup> ] ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (3) pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (5) samādhi sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (6) upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (7)

XXXVIII (*Atthaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (1)

---

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> each of these phrases is preceded by katamo ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

## XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagami maggo Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti la (2) sammāvācam bhāveti la (3) sammākammantam bhāveti la (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti la (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti la (6) sammāsatim bhāveti la (7)

## XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggam tam suṇātha

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam la

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha ayam vo amhākam anusāsani

13 (2) *Antam*<sup>2</sup>

## I—XLV

1 Antaṇca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇca maggam tam suṇātha

2 Katamañca bhikkhave antam pe yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam

<sup>1</sup> Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here asaṅkhatāṇca<sup>o</sup> tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca<sup>o</sup> vipassanā ayam<sup>o</sup> katamo ca<sup>o</sup> samatho ayam vuccati<sup>o</sup> anusāsani

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anatham ; in the uddāna B<sup>1</sup> has amatam

**14 (3) *Anāsavam***

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam<sup>1</sup>|||

**15 (4) *Saccam***

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam|||

**16 (5) *Pāram***

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiṃ ca maggam|||

**17 (6) *Nipunaṃ***

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipuṇagāmiñca maggam|||

**18 (7) *Sududdasam***

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> sududdasagāmiñca maggam|||

**19 (8) *Ajjaram***

I—XLV

1 Ajjaram<sup>3</sup> ca vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi ajjagarāmiñca<sup>5</sup> maggam|||

<sup>1</sup> In this and the following numbers B<sup>1,2</sup> add always tam suṇātha|| katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.)|| la (or pa)|||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats desissāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjaram

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts maggam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjaram<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> ajjagāmiñca



**20 (9) *Dhuvam***

I—XLV

1 Dhuvāñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñca maggam|||

**21 (10) *Apalokitam***

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagāmiñca maggam|||

**22 (11) *Anidassanam***

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagāmiñca maggam|||

**23 (12) *Nippapam***

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagāmiñca maggam|||

**24 (13) *Santam***

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñca maggam|||

**25 (14) *Amatam***

I—XLV

1 Amatamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca<sup>o</sup>|||

**26 (15) *Pañitam***

I—XLV

1 Pañitamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañitagāmiñca<sup>o</sup>

**27 (16) *Sivam***

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca<sup>o</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam ca ; S<sup>1-3</sup> appalokañca

**28 (17) *Khemaṇ***

I—XLV

1 Khemaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiṇca°|||

**29 (18) *Taṇhakkhayo***

I—XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamim ca maggam|||

**30 (19) *Acchariya***

I—XLV

1 Acchariyaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiṇca maggam|||

**31 (20) *Abbhutam***

I—XLV

1 Abbhutaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiṇca°|||

**32 (21) *Anītika***

I—XLV

1 Anītikaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmiṇca°|||

**33 (22) *Anītikadhamma***

I—XLV

1 Anītikadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiṇca maggam|||

**34 (23) *Nibbanam***

I—XLV

1 Nibbānaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiṇca°|||

**35 (24) *Avyāpajjo***

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiṇca maggam|||

**36 (25) *Virāgo***

I—XLV

1 Virāgaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiṇca°|||

**37 (26) *Suddhi***

I—XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñca maggam|||

**38 (27) *Mutti***

I—XLV

1 Mattiñca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñca maggam|||

**39 (28) *Anālayo***

I—XLV

1 Anālayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñca maggam|||<sup>2</sup>

**40 (29) *Dīpa***

I—XLV

1 Dīpañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiñca maggam||  
tam suṇātha|||

**41 (30) *Lena***

I—XLV

1 Leṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇagāmiñca maggam|||

**42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ***

I—XLV

1 Tāṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇagāmiñca maggam|||

**43 (32) *Saraṇam***

I—XLV

1 Saraṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇagāmiñca ca maggam|||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> mottiñca

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> add ayam kho amhākam anusāsanīti

44 (88) *Parāyaṇam*

I

1 Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñ-  
ca maggaṃ|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyaṇaṃ|| Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhaya dosakkhaya mohakkhaya|| idaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khava parāyaṇaṃ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo|| Kāya-  
gatā sati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā parāyaṇaṃ desito  
parāyanagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā  
anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññagārāni jāy-  
atha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino  
ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanīti||

II—XLV

Yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||

Tatruddānam||<sup>1</sup>

Asaṅkhatam Antam<sup>2</sup> Anāsavaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

Saccañca Pāram Nipunaṃ Sududdasam||

Ajajjarantaṃ<sup>4</sup> Dhuvam Apalokitaṃ||<sup>5</sup>

Anidassanaṃ Nippapañca Santaṃ||

Amataṃ Pañitāñca Sivañca<sup>6</sup> Khemam||

Taṇhakkhaya Acchariyañca Abbhutam||

Anītikam Anītikadhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> Nibbānam etaṃ Sugatena  
desitaṃ||

Avyāpajjo Virāgoca||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo||

Dipaṃ<sup>8</sup> Leṇaṇca Tāṇaṇca||

Saraṇaṇca Parāyanan ti<sup>1-3</sup>||<sup>9</sup>

Asaṅkhatasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ||<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Anatam ; B<sup>2</sup> amatam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāsavo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjārantam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam ; B<sup>2</sup> palokitam ; S<sup>1</sup> apalokinnaṃ ; S<sup>3</sup>  
apalokiṇam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sītañca <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odhammo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dīpo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parāyanañcāti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit samattaṃ

## BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātherī*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim<sup>1</sup> antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavatthusmim<sup>2</sup> vāsāṃ upagatā hoti||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>3</sup> Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvattthim Torāṇavatthusmim ekarattivāsam upagacchi||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torāṇavatthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham<sup>4</sup> ajja payirūpāseyyanti||<sup>5</sup>

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa<sup>6</sup> Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappaṃ Torāṇavatthusmim<sup>7</sup> āhiṇḍanto<sup>8</sup> nāddasa<sup>9</sup> tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yam<sup>10</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya||

5 Addasa<sup>11</sup> kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torāṇavatthusmim vāsāṃ upagatam|| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca|| Natthi kho deva Torāṇavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yam devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya<sup>12</sup> evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthiyam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ekaratti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Passenadi always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānamahaṃ ; B<sup>2</sup> jānāmatamahaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> payu-, B<sup>1</sup> pari-, B<sup>2</sup> patirūpaseyyanti ; further on all the MSS payirūpāse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passenadi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> torāṇavatthum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāhiṇḍanto

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> na addasa ; S<sup>1</sup> addasa omitting na

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pane (S<sup>3</sup> ñe) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī<sup>1</sup>  
kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||<sup>2</sup> tam devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim  
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo  
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye<sup>3</sup>  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye<sup>4</sup> na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam<sup>5</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-  
maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye<sup>6</sup> neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-  
maraṇāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti  
putṭhā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye<sup>7</sup>  
Na hoti tathagato param maraṇāti iti putṭhā samānā Etam  
pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na  
ca<sup>8</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putṭhā samānā Avyā-  
katam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putṭhā samā-  
nā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okathā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obhāṇāti; S<sup>3</sup> obhaṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayyo + B<sup>1</sup> panayye; B<sup>2</sup> panāyye <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> etam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> panāyye; S<sup>1-3</sup> pane(S<sup>3</sup> ñe)yye

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> panaṇeyyam

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-</sup>

kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena <sup>1</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te kameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi|||

13 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako va muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālukam gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatasahas-sāniti <sup>2</sup> vā ti|||<sup>3</sup>

No hetam ayye|||

14 Atthi pana te koci <sup>4</sup> gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam manitum <sup>5</sup> Ettakāni <sup>6</sup> udakāḷhakāni iti vā <sup>7</sup> Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahas-sāni ti <sup>8</sup> vā ti||| <sup>9</sup>

No hetam ayye|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahāyye <sup>10</sup> samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāhoti|||<sup>11</sup>

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam rūpam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādakataṃ||| Rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho <sup>12</sup> seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi <sup>13</sup> na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na (without ye)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ettikā° vālikā° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> minitum; B<sup>1-2</sup> gaṇetum

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettikāni always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakāḷhānivā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakāḷhasa° āniti always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> mahāyyo; B<sup>1</sup> mahā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogāḷhohoti

<sup>12</sup> So all the MSS; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi; S<sup>3</sup> hi

peyya|| sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Ve-  
danāsaṅkhāya<sup>1</sup> vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro  
appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti°|| Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti||

17 Yāya saññāya tatthāgatam|| pe||

18 Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañ-  
ñāpeyya|| te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā  
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādahammā||  
Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gam-  
bhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

19 Yena viññāṇena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-  
peyya|| tam viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamū-  
lam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammam|| viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathā-  
gato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahā-  
samuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||  
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca  
na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upetiti||

20 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā  
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Khemam  
bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

21 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
tam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

22 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 vedanāyasaṅkhāya



Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti<sup>1</sup>||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti<sup>1</sup>||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti<sup>1</sup>||

24-25 || pe<sup>1</sup> ||

26 Kim nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti putṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi<sup>1</sup>|| pe<sup>1</sup>|| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti putṭho samāno tam<sup>2</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi<sup>1</sup>|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>1</sup>||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi<sup>1</sup>|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi<sup>1</sup>||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja<sup>1</sup>|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṇḍāya vālikam<sup>3</sup> gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>1</sup>|| pe<sup>1</sup>|| ettakāni vālikasata-sahassāni iti<sup>5</sup> vā ti<sup>1</sup>||

No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup>||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum<sup>6</sup> ettakāni udakāḥhakāni iti vā<sup>1</sup>|| pe<sup>1</sup>|| ettakāni udakāḥhasatasahassāni<sup>7</sup> iti vā ti<sup>1</sup>||

No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup>||

Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup>||

Mahā<sup>8</sup> bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho ti<sup>9</sup>||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchiñnamulam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1.2</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> etam    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vālu° here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ettakānivālikānīti (B<sup>2</sup> okāni iti)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> °sahassānīti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> gaṇetum

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> udakāḥhāni . . . udakāḥhasatasahassānīti

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert hi

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ||

31 Yāya vedanāya || pe ||

32 Yāya saññāya ||

33 Yehi saṅkhārehi ||

34 Yena <sup>1</sup> viññāṇena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || taṃ viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe <sup>2</sup> || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti ||

35 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno <sup>3</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam aggapadasmiṃ ||

36 Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunim upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim || sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu <sup>5</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho <sup>6</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati <sup>7</sup> na virodhayissati <sup>8</sup> yad idam aggapadasmiṃ || Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam <sup>9</sup> bahukaraṇīyā ti ||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālaṃ maññasi ti ||

37 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> te      <sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> satthu ceva

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1.3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>3</sup> viḥāyissati; missing in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> satthuceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> attenattho      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>1</sup> viṅgāyissati; B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has ni; B<sup>1</sup> neither

abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthayāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā pakkāmiti|||

## 2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṁ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṁ|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakuṭikāyaṁ viharati|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā yena-ayasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimṣu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena<sup>3</sup> saddhim sammodimṣu|| sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidimṣu|||

4 Ekam antaṁ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ Anurādham<sup>4</sup> etad avocumṁ||| Yo so avuso Anurādha<sup>5</sup> tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṁ tathāgato imesu catūsu<sup>6</sup> ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṁ tathāgato aññatrimhehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

Evam vutte te<sup>7</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ Anurādham etad avocumṁ|| So<sup>8</sup> cāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti|||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ Anurādham navavādena ca bālavadena ca apasādetvā utthayāsanaṁ pakkamimṣu|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuruddho    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titthiya here only (S. p. 381 n. 7)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhena    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuruddham

<sup>5</sup> Henceforth S<sup>1</sup> has Anurādha as the other MSS.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> catusu ; missing in S<sup>3</sup>    <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyam

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu<sup>1</sup> etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasaṅhamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā mayā<sup>4</sup> saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu|| ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te<sup>5</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso<sup>5</sup> Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> ham bhante te aññatitthiye<sup>7</sup> paribbājake etad avocam|| Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimahi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamano paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum|| Yo<sup>8</sup> cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

9 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Anuruddho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> mama    <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vutta

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> otitthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2)    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> So

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi|| Sace kho maṃ te añña-  
titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyūṃ katham vyākara-  
māno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ  
vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam  
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānudhammam  
vyākareyyaṃ|| na ca koci sabbadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>1</sup>  
gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> ||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-  
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me  
attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ  
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ  
asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-  
paccuppannaṃ ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā  
ti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhab-  
bam|| Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā|| pe.  
Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ  
atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāri-  
kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre  
santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onuvādo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gaccheo

na me so attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam||

12 Evaṃ passam Anurādha<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-  
mim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi  
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññāṇasmim<sup>2</sup> pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati  
Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti<sup>3</sup> ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti  
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti<sup>4</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanāṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññāṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18 Viññāṇasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ<sup>5</sup> vedanā sannā<sup>6</sup>  
saṅkhārā<sup>7</sup> viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Anuruddha      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> viññāṇe      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimuttamhīti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanupassīti always

<sup>5</sup> rūpa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanaṃsaññāṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante|||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam so arūpi avedano asaṇṇi asaṅkhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha <sup>1</sup> te Anurādha diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato tathāgate <sup>2</sup> anupalabbhyamāne <sup>3</sup> kallaṃ nu taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| Yo <sup>4</sup> so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā la|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

No hetam bhante|||

22 Sādhū sādhū <sup>5</sup> Anurādha pubbe cāham <sup>6</sup> Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhaṃ ceva <sup>7</sup> paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhaṃti|||

### 3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Paṇḍita)

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko <sup>8</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Tsipātane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā pavuṭṭhito <sup>9</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

4 Kim paṇāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> ogato

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °labbhyamāno

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vyākaraṇāya

<sup>5</sup> Not repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāhum <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkhaññeva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito; S<sup>1</sup> koḍḍhito both always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuṭṭhito

Etampi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

5 Kim nu kno āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam <sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso <sup>2</sup> neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti putṭho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti putṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca <sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|||

9 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|||

10 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam||| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|||

11 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B<sup>2</sup> avyākatam āvuso Bhagavatā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pana āvuso

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always



gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāra-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam|||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññāṇa-gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññāṇa-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññāṇagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ki viññāṇagatam etam|||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

#### 4 *Sariputta-Koṭṭhiko* 2 (or *Samudaya*)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—pe||

2-7<sup>3</sup> Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyāka-tam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpa-samudayam<sup>4</sup> ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

9-11 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇa-samudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇanirodhaya-minim paṭi-padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yenetam      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito ; S<sup>1</sup> koddhito as before

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpassasamudayam

<sup>5</sup> Missing as before in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||  
rūpasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpani-  
rodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim  
paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

17 Viññānaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇa  
samudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇaniro-  
dhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇanirodhagā-  
minim paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam <sup>1</sup>  
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### 5 *Sariputta-Koṭṭhika* (3) (or *Pema*)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca  
Mahā-Koṭṭhiko <sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
dāye||pe||

2-7 <sup>3</sup> Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam <sup>1</sup> avyā-  
katam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Rupe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa  
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-  
gatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

9-11 Vedānā||| Saññāya||| Sankāresu|||

12 Viññāne avigatarāgassa <sup>4</sup> avigatachandassa avigata-  
pemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatan-  
hassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koṭṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avīta<sup>o</sup>

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa|| pa<sup>1</sup>||

14-16 Vedanāya<sup>2</sup>||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa<sup>3</sup> vigatachandassa vigatape-massa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>4</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### 6 Sariputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārama)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-koṭṭhiko<sup>5</sup> Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅ-kami|| upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika<sup>6</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim paṇā-vuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>7</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup> |||

### I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudi-tassa<sup>9</sup> rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vīta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ° koṭṭhito always      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koṭṭita

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samuditassa (further on sammu<sup>o</sup>); B<sup>2</sup> pamudi-tassa always

tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso viññāṇaratassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la<sup>1</sup>|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

## II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena<sup>3</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañāti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

<sup>1</sup> Little more developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

### III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo|| yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

### IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

17 Na taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> yenetam

<sup>2</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> yenetam

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayam pi <sup>1</sup> kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

## V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi|| tanhāsāṅkhayavimuttassa <sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno vaddham <sup>4</sup> natthi paññāpanāyā ti||

## 7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno <sup>5</sup> tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā Sassato <sup>7</sup> loko ti||

4 Kim pana <sup>8</sup> bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha <sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato loko ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā Antavā loko ti||

6 Kim pana <sup>10</sup> bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā loko ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāya°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattam; B<sup>2</sup> pa (?)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> moggalān-o, as usual, always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> antavā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta, as before

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti|||

Avyakātaṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha <sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyakatam Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

9 Kiṃ nu kho <sup>2</sup> Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyakatam kho etaṃ Vaccha <sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyakatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyakatam kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyakatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ <sup>4</sup> hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti va Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Kim pana bho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta ; this answer and the following query are missing in S<sup>3</sup> (by blunder of the copyist)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sarīran ti|| Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca<sup>1</sup> kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupasati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyam|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>2</sup> evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammadaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā cakkhū Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>3</sup> ||

30 Tathāgato ca<sup>4</sup> kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhū Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>5</sup> evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi<sup>6</sup>|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca<sup>7</sup> sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati<sup>8</sup> na vihaṃyissati<sup>9</sup> yadidaṃ aggapadaṃ mīm||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggallānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthu ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati ; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Mogga-  
lāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam<sup>1</sup> attham vyākāsi  
seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo||| Acchariyam bho Gotama  
abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-  
kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandis-  
sati samessati na viḥāyissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti<sup>2</sup>|||

### 8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-  
modi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama  
sassato loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti|||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vadcha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añña-  
titthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ  
vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||| Ko pana bho Gotama  
hetu ko paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>3</sup>  
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato  
samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam  
rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam attato samanupassanti||  
pe|| Saññam||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānam attato sama-  
nupassanti|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññā-  
nam viññānasmim vā attānam|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tam

<sup>2</sup> Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti||  
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-  
naṃ na attani vā <sup>1</sup> rūpam na rupasmim vā <sup>1</sup> attānam|| na  
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññaṃ|| na sañ-  
khāre|| na viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| na viññāṇavan-  
tam vā attānam na attani vā <sup>2</sup> viññāṇam na viññāṇasmim  
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na  
evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utṭhayāsanaṃ yena-  
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammo-  
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretva ekam antam  
nisīdi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko  
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam <sup>3</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| .

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ  
vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Ko pana bho <sup>4</sup> Mogga-  
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ  
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

29 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam||| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā <sup>1</sup> rūpam na rūpasmim vā <sup>1</sup> attānam|| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam vā <sup>1</sup> attānam na attani vā <sup>1</sup> viññānam na viññānasmim vā <sup>1</sup> attānam||| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti||| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariran ti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu <sup>2</sup> ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho <sup>3</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati <sup>4</sup> yad idam aggapadasmim|||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā etam attham appucchim|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavam Moggalāno||| Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho <sup>5</sup> vyañjanehi vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati <sup>6</sup> yad idam aggapadasmin ti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthenattho    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> viḥāyissati; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthenattham

<sup>6</sup> As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S<sup>1</sup> seems to have viṇḍāyissati

9 *Kutūhalasāla*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālāyam sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayam kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujaṇassa|| so pi<sup>2</sup> sāvakaṃ abbhatītaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu<sup>3</sup> vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti<sup>4</sup>|| Yo<sup>5</sup> pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbhatītaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo|| pe||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho<sup>6</sup> Nātaputto|| pe<sup>7</sup>||

7 Ayam pi kho Saṅjayo,<sup>8</sup> Belaṭṭhiputto<sup>9</sup>|| pe||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano<sup>10</sup>|| pe||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo<sup>11</sup> saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujaṇassa|| so pi sāvakaṃ abbhatītaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| Yo<sup>12</sup> pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso<sup>13</sup> paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbhatītaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāntā°; B<sup>1,2</sup> añña° <sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sā pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> uppattisu here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has —pe— and S<sup>3</sup> asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S<sup>1,3</sup> have uppanno instead of upapanno always <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nigandho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> nāta°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sañcayo; B<sup>2</sup> sañjeyyo <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> celaddha

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> kaccāno <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kambali <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti<sup>1</sup>||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa<sup>2</sup> sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi<sup>3</sup> sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu na<sup>4</sup>|| vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam evaṃ vyākaroti Acchejji<sup>5</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanaṃ sammāmaṇābhisaṃmayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassāti||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahu eva kaṅkhā ahu vicikicchā Kathaṇhi<sup>6</sup> nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmābhiññeyyāti<sup>7</sup>||

12 Alaṇhi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum|| kaṅkhaniye<sup>8</sup> ca pana te tṛhāne vicikicchā uppannā|| Sa-upādānassa khvāham<sup>9</sup> Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi<sup>10</sup> no anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupādāno|| evaṃ eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim paññāpemi no anupādānassa ti||

14 Yasmim pana<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama samaye acci vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho<sup>12</sup> Vaccha samaye acci<sup>13</sup> vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānaṃ vadāmi<sup>14</sup> vāto hissa Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti||

<sup>1</sup> The first asu° upanno is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> adds to it ti and only asu amutra      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> so ca khossa; S<sup>3</sup> so pissa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> taṇca; B<sup>2</sup> has || pa || instead of paramapuriso°  
°vyākaroti      <sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acchechi; S<sup>1</sup> acchecha

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhammā abhi°; S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammo aññeyyoti

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṅkhāniye

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañña° always

<sup>11</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> acchi

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paññapemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno<sup>2</sup> hoti|| imassa pana bhavam Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahañ tañhupādānam<sup>3</sup> vadāni|| tañhā hissa<sup>4</sup> Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānam hoti ti<sup>5</sup>||

### 10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuñhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuñhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanaṁ pak-kāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puṭṭho na vyākāsi||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṁ saddhim abha-vissa||

6 Ahan cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca pana

<sup>2</sup> The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B<sup>1-2</sup> have anupapanno

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> takkhupādānam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṅgissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds || pa ||

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣṣa|||

7 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| api nu me taṃ anulomam abhaviṣṣa ñāṇassa <sup>1</sup> upādāya <sup>2</sup> Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ|| sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhīyyo sammohāya abhaviṣṣa Ahu vā me nuna pubbe attā|| so <sup>3</sup> etarahi natthīti|||

### 11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe|||

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sabhiyaṃ Kaccānaṃ etaḍ avoca|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam <sup>4</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca <sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti <sup>6</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ñāṇaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppādāya

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> attāso ; B<sup>2</sup> attā||so ; S<sup>1-3</sup> attasā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pi ; S<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti



6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Etam<sup>2</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

7 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti putṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || ||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti putṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca<sup>4</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti putṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca<sup>4</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || ||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti putṭho samāno Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || ||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam samaṇena Gotamenā ti || ||

12 Yo ca Vaccha<sup>5</sup> hetu yo ca paccayo<sup>6</sup> paññāpanāya<sup>7</sup> Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā || so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesam<sup>8</sup> nirujjheyya || kena naṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

13 Kiva<sup>10</sup> ciram pabbajito si Kaccānā ti || ||

Na ciram āvuso tīni vassāni ti || ||

14 Yassa passa āvuso<sup>11</sup> ettakena ettakam eva tam passa bahum<sup>12</sup> || ko pana vādo eva<sup>13</sup> abhikkante ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> The question is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts yāya

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāpayamāno

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> apariseso

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kim va ; S<sup>3</sup> keva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts etam ; B<sup>2</sup> evam

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bāhu

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evam ; B<sup>2</sup> avam

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam <sup>1</sup>||  
 Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup>||  
 Khemā therī Anurādhō||  
 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko||  
 Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca||  
 Kutuhālasālānando||  
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti <sup>3</sup>||

Salāyatana-vagga-samyuttam-samattam<sup>4</sup>||  
 Tassuddānam||  
 Salāyatana Vedanā||  
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako||  
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno||  
 Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam||  
 Avyākatan ti dasadhā ti||

Dasabalaselappabhavā <sup>5</sup>  
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā  
 atthaṅgamaggasalilā  
 Jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatu <sup>6</sup>||  
 Salāyatana-vaggo||

<sup>1</sup> This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in S<sup>1-3</sup>, is the ending phrase of B<sup>2</sup>, which adds only pri: pri: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam-

<sup>3</sup> The uddāna of S<sup>1-3</sup>, much differing from that of B<sup>1</sup>, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Paganam Samuddam yaṇ Pema Ārāmaṃ Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S<sup>1</sup> atta-) nto Sabhī (S<sup>1</sup> -hi-) yena cāti

<sup>4</sup> This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits °sela°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

## INDICES.

## INDICES.

---

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

XXXV.	Saḷ.	=	Salāyatana-saṃyuttam	(I.)
XXXVI.	Ved.	=	Vedanā-saṃyuttam	(II.)
XXXVII.	Māt.	=	Mātugāma-saṃyuttam	(III.)
XXXVIII.	Jamb.	=	Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttam	(IV.)
XXXIX.	Sāṃ.	=	Sāmaṇḍaka-saṃyuttam	(V.)
XL.	Mog.	=	Moggalāna-saṃyuttam	(VI.)
XLI.	Cit.	=	Citta-saṃyuttam	(VII.)
XLII.	Gām.	=	Gāmani-saṃyuttam	(VIII.)
XLIII.	As.	=	Asaṅkhata-saṃyuttam	(IX.)
XLIV.	Avy.	=	Avyākata-saṃyuttam	(X.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Saṃyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

---

### I.

#### INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [ ].

<p>Acelo Kassapo [gahapati] Cit.  </p> <p>XLII. 9</p>	<p>Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit- thiyo], Avy. XLIV. 9</p>
---	---

- Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana)      Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō  
Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Anurādha (Anuruddha?) āya-      Uttaram nigāmo Koliyānam,  
smā, Avy. XLIV. 2      Gam. XLII. 13
- Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt.      Udayī āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
XXXVII. 5, 24; Avy. XLIV.      133, 193; Ved. XXXVI.  
2 (?)      19
- Ambavana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV.      Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Saḷ.  
133      XXXV. 127
- Ambātavana [desa], Cit. XLI.      Uddako Rāmaputto, Saḷ.  
1-7, 10      XXXV. 103
- Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [naga-      Upavāno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
ram], Saḷ. XXXV. 199      70
- Avanti [nagaram], Cit. XLI.      Upasena āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
3      69
- Avantī [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV.      Upāli gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV.  
130, 132      126
- Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi,      Uruvelakappa Mallānam ni-  
nigaṇṭhasāvako, Gam.      gāmo, Gām. XLII. 11
- XLII. 6-9      Uruvelakappiyā manussā,  
(Assāroho gāmaṇi), Gām.      Gām. XLII. 11
- XLII. 5
- Ānando āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.      Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
- 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-      Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo,  
193; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16,      Avy. XLIV. 9
- 19; Avy. XLII. 10      Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā,  
Ārāmadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9      Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
- Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2,      Kaccāno (Sabhiyo-) āyasmā,  
3      Avy. XLIV. 11
- Isipatana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV.      Kaccāyano = Kaccāno  
191; Avy. XLIV. 3      Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Saḷ.  
XXXV. 202
- Ukkavalā [desa], Sām.      Kapilavatthuvāsino (or Kapi-  
XXXIX. 1-16; Avy. XLIV.      lavatthavā), Saḷ. XXXV.  
3-6      202
- Uggo gahapati Vesālīko, Saḷ.      Kalandakanivāpo (S. Veḷu-  
XXXV. 124      vana)

- Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati],  
Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo (Pūranā-) titthiyo,  
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmabhū āyasmā, Saḷ.  
XXXVI. 192 ; Cit. XL.  
5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā nagarī, Saḷ. XXXV.  
193
- Kimila (or Kimbila), Saḷ.  
XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara)  
pabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 180
- Kūṭāgāra-sālā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
124 ; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8 ;  
Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo,  
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Koṭṭhiko (Mahā-) āyasmā  
(= Moggalāno), Saḷ. XXXV.  
161-163, 191 ; Avy. XLIV.  
3-6
- Kosambi desa, Saḷ. XXXV.  
127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.  
9 ; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo (Pasenadī-) rājā, Avy.  
XLIV. 1
- Koḷiyā manussā, Gām. XLII.  
13
- Khemā bhikkhunī, Avy.  
XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgā nadī, Saḷ. XXXV. 203 ;  
Cit. XLII. 8 ; Avy. XLIV.  
1
- Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīram, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 200-201 ; Sām.
- XXXIX. 1-16 ; Gām.  
XLII. 13
- Gandhabhavo - Gandhagato  
(or Bhadragako) gāmaṇi,  
Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba- [deva-] putto,  
(Pañcasikho-) Saḷ. XXXV.  
119
- Gayā, Gayāsisa [desa], Saḷ.  
XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtapabbata, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 87, 118-119
- Giṇṇakāvasatha, Saḷ. XXXV.  
113 ; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā (= Sakkā) manussā,  
Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved.  
XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb.  
XXXVIII. 4 ; Cit. XLII.  
8 ; Gām. XLII. 9, 13 ; Avy.  
XLIV. 8-9
- Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo  
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārāma, Saḷ. XXXV.  
127, 129, 192-193
- Ghosito gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV  
129
- (Caṇḍo gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano - devaputto, Mog.  
XLI. 11, 1.
- Citto gahapati, Cit. 1-10
- Ciravāsī kumāro, Gām. XLII.  
11
- Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII.  
11

Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87

Channo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87

Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16

Jivakambavanam [desa] Saḷ. XXXV. 159-160

Jetavana (S. Sāvatti)

Ñātika [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11

Talaputo naṭagāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 2

Tāvattiṃsā devā, Saḷ. XXXV. 207

Tiṇa-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1

Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

Toraṇavattu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1

Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4

Devadahanigāmo Sakkāmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 134

Nakulapitā gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 131

Naṭaputto (Nigaṇṭho-) titthiyo, Cit. XLI. 8; Gām. XLII. 8, 9; Avy. XLIV. 9

Nando gopālako, Saḷ. XXXV. 200

Nā [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16

Nālandā desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-9

Nigaṇṭho (S. Naṭaputto)

Nigrodhārāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 202

Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9

Pañcakāṅgo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19

Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saḷ. XXXV. 119

Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5

Pasenadi - Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1

Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2

Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4

Pātaliyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 13

Pāvarikambavana, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-8

Piṇḍola - Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127

Puṇṇo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88

Pubbavijjhanaṃ Vajjigāmo, Saḷ. XXXV. 87

Pūraṇo Kassapo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9

Phagguno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 83

Bārāṇasī [nagarī], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3

Bāhiyo āyasmā Saḷ. XXXV. 89

Belatthi-putto (Saṇḍjayo-), Avy. XLIV. 9

Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV. 3-6

Bhaggā manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131

- Bhadra or Bhadragako (= Gandhabhavo) gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Bhāradvāja (Piṇḍola-) Saḷ. XXXV. 127  
 Bhesakalāvana, Saḷ. XXXV. 131  
 Makkarakata araṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 132  
 Makkhali-Gosālo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Macchikāsaṇḍa desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?)  
 Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 10  
 Malatā (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Mahako āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4  
 Mahā-Kaccāno-Koṭṭhiko-Cuṇno-Moggalāno (S. these names)  
 Mahāvana. Saḷ. XXXV. 124 ; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8 ; Avy. XLIV. 2  
 Māgadhā manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16  
 Māro, Saḷ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207  
 Mālukyaputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 95  
 Migajālo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 63-64  
 Migadāya (desa) Bārāṇasīyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 191  
 Migadāya (desa) Bhaggesu, Saḷ. XXXV. 131  
 Migapathaka (desa), Cit. XLI. 1  
 Moggalāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 202 ; Mog. XL. 1-11 ; Avy. XLIV. 7-8  
 Moliya-sivako paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21  
 Yodhājīvo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 3  
 Rājagaha S. Veluvana, Gij-jhakūṭa  
 Rādho, Saḷ. XXXV. 67-68  
 Rāmaputto (Uddako-), Saḷ. XXXV. 103  
 Rāsiyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 12  
 Rāhulo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 121  
 Rukkhadevatā, Cit. XLII. 9  
 Lohicca brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 132  
 Vacchagotto paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11  
 Vajjigāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87  
 Vajjī [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 125 ; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16  
 Vatthu-devatā  
 Vana-devatā  
 Vanaspati - devatā } Cit. XLII. 9  
 Vasavatti devaputto, Mog. XL. 11  
 Vepacitti asurindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 207  
 Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133



Vesāli nagarī, Saḷ. XXXV.  
124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8;  
Avy. XLIV. 2

Veluvana kalandanivāpo desa,  
Saḷ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87,  
128; Ved. XXXVI. 21;  
Gām. XLII. 2, 10

Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā,  
Saḷ. XXXV. 134, 202

Sakko devānamindo, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 118, 207; Mog.  
XL. 10, 11

Sañjāyo Bellatṭhi putto, Avy.  
XLIV. 9

Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL.  
11, iii.

Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāra, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 69

Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasmā,  
Avy. XLIV. 11

Samiddhi āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
65-68

Sarañjitā or Sarājītā and  
Surañjitā -Surājītā (= Parā-  
jitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5  
Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV.  
1

Sāmañcakāni or Sāmaṇḍaka  
paribbājako, Sām. 1-16

Sāriputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb.  
XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām.  
XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV.  
3-6

Sāvattī nagaram, Saḷ. 1-27,

30-32 (?), 33-64, 70-73 (?),  
74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112,  
114-117, 120-123, 135-  
144 (?), 145-147, 160-  
186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194,  
202-206; Ved. XXXVI.  
1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt.  
XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL.  
1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5  
(?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-  
44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-  
10

Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako,  
Ved. XXXVI. 21

Sītavana desa, Saḷ. XXXV.  
69

Sunāparantakā manussā, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 88

Sunāparanto janapādo, Saḷ.  
XXXV.

Sunimitto devaputto, Mog.  
XL. 11, iv.

Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL.  
11, iii.

Surañjitā (S. Sarañjitā)

Sumsumāragiri, Saḷ. XXXV.  
131

Sono gahapatiputto, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 128

(Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām.  
XLII. 4

Hatthigāma Vajjisū, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 125

Hālidakāni gahapati, Saḷ.  
XXXV. 130

## II.

## INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 15  
 Agayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 136  
 Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14  
 Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29  
 Acela, Cit. XLI. 9  
 Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30 (19)  
 Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)  
 Ajjhatta, Saḷ. XXXV. 185  
 Ajjhatta (hetunā-), XXXV. 139-141  
 Atṭhaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18  
 [Atṭhaṅgikamaggo], As. XLIII. 12-44 ; xxxviii.-xlV.  
 Atṭhasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22  
 Aticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 9  
 Atīta, Saḷ. XXXV. 173-178  
 Attano, Saḷ. XXXV. 166  
 Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 152  
 Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)  
 Anaticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 19  
 Anattā, Saḷ. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45  
 Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)  
 Anāsavam, As. XLIII. 14 (3)  
 Anicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43 ; Ved. XXXVI. 9  
 Anicca (yad-), Saḷ. XXXV. 178-183  
 Anidassanam, As. XLIII. 22 (11)  
 Animitto, Mog. XL. 9  
 Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17  
 Anītika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)  
 Anītikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)  
 Anupanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 16  
 Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2  
 Anusayā, Saḷ. XXXV. 58, 59  
 Antam (or Anatam ?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)  
 Antevasī, Saḷ. XXXV. 150  
 Andhabhūtam, Saḷ. XXXV. 29  
 Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)  
 Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11  
 Abbhutam, As. XLIII. 31 (20)  
 Abhiññāpariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 50  
 Abhiññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 46  
 Abhibhūyya, Māt. XXXVII. 27  
 Abhinanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 19, 20

- Amacchari, Māt. XXXVII. 18  
 Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)  
 Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt. XXXVII. 1, 2  
 Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 2  
 Avassuto, Saḷ. XXV. 202  
 Avijjā, Saḷ. XXXV. 53, 79, 80; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 9  
 Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2  
 Avyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35 (24)  
 Asaṅkhatam, As. XLIII. 12 (1)  
 Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5  
 Assāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 15, 16  
 Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 5  
  
 Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13  
 Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13; Mog. XL. 5  
 Ākiṇcaṇṇa, Mog. XL. 7  
 Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14  
 Āditta, Saḷ. XXXV. 28, 194  
 Ānanda, Avy. XLIII. 10  
 Āyātana or Moggallāna, Avy. XLIV. 7  
 Ārāma or Sāriputta-Kotthika, Avy. XLIV. 6  
 Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3  
 Āsavā, Saḷ. XXXV. 56, 57; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 8  
 Āsivisa, Saḷ. XXXV. 197  
  
 Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7  
 [Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)  
 Indriya, Saḷ. XXXV. 153; As. XLIII. 8  
 [Indriyāni (panca-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)  
 Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3  
 Issukī, Māt. XXXVII. 7  
  
 Udāyī, Saḷ. XXXV. 193  
 Uddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 103  
 Upaddutam, Saḷ. XXXV. 51  
 Upanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 6  
 Upavāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 70  
 Upasena, Saḷ. XXXV. 69  
 Upassatṭha, Saḷ. XXXV. 52  
 Upassuti, Saḷ. XXXV. 113  
 Upādānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 110, 123; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 12  
 Upādāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 105  
 Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4  
 Uppāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 21, 22  
  
 Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28  
 Eja, Saḷ. XXXV. 90, 91  
  
 Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 11  
  
 Kathika, Saḷ. XXXV. 154  
 Kammam, Saḷ. XXXV. 145  
 Kāmabhū, Saḷ. XXXV. 192; Cit. XLI. 5, 6  
 Kāya, As. XLIII. 1

- Kimatthi-ya, Saḷ. XXXV. 151;  
 Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām.  
 XXXIX. 4  
 Kimsukā, Saḷ. XXXV. 204  
 Kutūhalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Kummo, Saḷ. XXXV. 199  
 Kula, Gām. XLII. 9  
 Kusito, Māt. XXXVII. 12  
 Kotthika, Saḷ. XXXV. 161-  
 163, 191  
 Kotthika (Sāriputta-), Avy.  
 XLIV. 3-6  
 Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5  
 Khaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 39  
 Khīrarukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 190  
 Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)  
 Khemā-therī, Avy. XLIV. 1  
  
 Gilāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 74, 75  
 Gilānadassanam, Cit. XLI.  
 10  
 Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8  
 Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7  
 Ghosita, Saḷ. XXXV. 129  
  
 Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1  
 Cattāro, S. Iddhipādā, Sati-  
 patṭhānā, Sammappadhānā  
 Candana, Mog. XL. 11, 1.  
 Chanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 167-172  
 Channa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87  
 Chapāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 206  
 Chaphassāyatanikā, Saḷ.  
 XXXV. 71-73  
 Chasamādhi  
  
 Jarā, Saḷ. XXXV. 34  
 Jāti, Saḷ. XXXV. 33  
  
 Jivakambavane, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 159, 160  
  
 Tṭhānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32  
 Taṇhakkhayam, As. XLIII.  
 29 (18)  
 Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;  
 Sām. XXXIX. 10  
 Tāṇam, As. XLII. 42 (31)  
 Tihi, Māt. XXXVII. 4  
  
 Datṭhabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5  
 Dārukkhaṇḍha, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 200-201  
 Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)  
 Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;  
 Sām. XXXIX. 16  
 Dukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 2, 5,  
 8, 11, 44, 106; Jamb.  
 XXXVIII. ; Sām. XXXIX.  
 14  
 Dukkhadhammā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 203  
 Dussīlam, Māt. XXXVII. 10  
 Devadahakhano, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 134  
 Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7  
 Dvayam, Saḷ. XXXV. 92, 93  
 Dhammavādī, Jamb. XXXVIII.  
 Sām. XXXIX. 3  
 Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)  
  
 Nakulapitā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131  
 Natumbhāka, Saḷ. XXXV. 101.  
 102  
 Nandikkhaya, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 155-158  
 Nālanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 126  
 Nāsenti, Māt. XXXVII. 30

Nigaṇṭho, Cit. XLI. 8  
 Nipuṇam, As. XLIII. 17 (6)  
 Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)  
 Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;  
     Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.  
     34 (23)  
 Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved.  
     XXXVI. 29  
 Nirodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 42  
 Nevasaññi, Mog. XL. 8  
 Nocetena, Saḷ. XXXV. 17, 18  
  
 Pagatam or Sārīputta-Koṭ-  
     ṭhika, 1; Avy. XLIV. 3  
 Pacchābhūmakō or Matako,  
     Gām. XLII. 6  
 Pajānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 111,  
     112  
 Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni  
 Pañcakaṅgo, Ved. XXXVI. 19  
  
 Pañcaveram, Māt. XXXVII.  
     14  
 Pañcasikha, Saḷ. XXXV. 119  
 Pañcasīla, Māt. XXXVII. 24  
 Paṭisallāṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 100  
 Paṇītam, As. XLIII. 26 (15)  
 Pamādavihārī, Saḷ. XXXV. 97  
 Paramassāso, Jamb.  
     XXXVIII. ; Sām. XXXIX. 6  
 Parāyaṇa, As. XLIII. 44 (33)  
 Parijānāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 26,  
     27  
 Pariññā, Saḷ. XXXV. 60  
 Pariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 47  
 Pariyādinnaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV.  
     61, 62  
 Parihānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 96

Palāsi, Saḷ. XXXV. 137, 138  
 Paloka, Saḷ. XXXV. 84  
 Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26  
 Pahātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV. 48  
 Pahāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 24, 25 ;  
     Ved. XXXVI. 3  
 Pāṭali or Manāpa, Gām. XLII.  
     13  
 Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4  
 Pāram, As. XLIII. 16 (5)  
 Pārāyanam, As. XLIII. 44  
     (33)  
 Puṭo, Gām. XLII. 2  
 Puṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 88  
 Pubbeñāṇam, Ved. XXXVI.  
     24  
 Pemam or Sārīputta-Koṭṭhika,  
     3, Avy. XLIV. 5  
 Phagguno, Saḷ. XXXV. 83  
 Phassamūlaka, Ved. XXXVI.  
     10  
 Phassāyatanikā (Cha-), Saḷ.  
     XXXV. 71, 73  
  
 Bandha or Vaccha, Avy.  
     XLIII. 8  
 Bala, As. XLIII. 9  
 [Balāni (panca-), As. XLIII.  
     12-44 (xxvi.-xxix.)]  
 Bahussuto, Māt. XXXVII. 21  
 Bālisisiko, Saḷ. XXXV. 189  
 Bāhiyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 89  
 Bāhira, Saḷ. XXXV. 186  
 Bāhira (Hetunā-), Saḷ. XXXV.  
     142-144  
 Bojjhaṅgā, As. XLIII. 10  
 Bhaganda-Hatṭhaka or Bha-  
     dra, Gām. XLII. 11

Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-  
thaka, Gām. XLII. 11  
Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;  
Sām. XXXIX. 13  
Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127  
Bhikkku, Saḷ. XXXV. 81 ;  
Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25

Magga, As. XLIII. 11  
[Magga (atṭhaṅgika-)], As.  
XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-  
xlv.)

Macchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8  
Maniculam, Gām. XLII. 10  
Matako or Pacchābhūmako,  
Gām. XLII. 6

Manāpa or Pātali, Gām. XLII  
13

Manāpa-amanāpa, Māt.  
XXXVII. 1, 2

Marana, Saḷ. XXXV. 36

Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4

Mārapāsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 114,  
115

Migajāla, Saḷ. XXXV. 63, 64

Micchādittḥi, Saḷ. XXXV.  
164

Mutṭhassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13

Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)

Moggalāno or Āyatanam, Avy.  
XLIV. 7

Yadanicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 179-  
184

Yavakalāpi, Saḷ. XXXV. 207

Yogakkhemi, Saḷ. XXXV. 104

Yodhājivo, Gām. XLII. 3

Rato, Saḷ. XXXV. 198

Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11

Rādha, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78

Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12

Rāhula, Saḷ. XXXV. 121

Leṇa, As. XLIII. 41 (30)

Loka, Saḷ. XXXV. 82, 107

Lokakāmaguṇa, Saḷ. XXXV.  
116, 117

Lohicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 132

Vaccha or Bandha, Avy.  
XLIV. 8

Vajji, Saḷ. XXXV. 125

Vadḍhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34

Vaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 40

Vasavatti, Mog. XL. 11<sup>v</sup>.

Viññānam, Mog. XL. 6

Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3

Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-44  
(II.)

Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)

Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22

Visārada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,  
33

Vīṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 205

Vedanā, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;  
Sām. XXXIX. 7

Verahaccānī, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

Vesālī, Saḷ. XXXV. 124

Vyādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 35

Sakka, Saḷ. XXXV. 118 ;  
Mog. XL. 10

Sakkāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 165 ;  
Jamb XXXVIII. ; Sām.  
XXXIX. 15

- Saṅkilesa, Saḷ. XXXV. 38  
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8  
 Saṅkhitta, Saḷ. XXXV. 86  
 Saṅgayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 94,  
 95, 185  
 Saccam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)  
 Sacchikātābbam, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 49  
 Sañña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85  
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23  
 Satipaṭṭhānā, As. XLIII.  
 5  
 [Satipaṭṭhānā (Cattāro-)], As.  
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix.-xii.)  
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)  
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,  
 16  
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11<sup>iii</sup>.  
 Sappāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 31, 32,  
 146-149  
 Sabba, Saḷ. XXXV. 23  
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11  
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44  
 (I.)  
 Samanabrāhmaṇā, Ved.  
 XXXVI. 26-28  
 Samādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 99;  
 Ved. XXXVI. 1  
 [Samādhi (Cha-)], As. XLIII.  
 12-44 (iii.-viii.)  
 Samiddhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-  
 68  
 Samudaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 41  
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭ-  
 ṭhika, 2; Avy. XLII. 4  
 Samudda, Saḷ. XXXV. 187.  
 188  
 Sambojjhangā (Satta-), As,  
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-  
 xlv.)  
 Sambodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 13,  
 14  
 Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6  
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattāro-)].  
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-  
 xvi.)  
 Saṃyojana, Saḷ. XXXV. 54,  
 55, 109, 122; Cit. XLI. 1  
 Saṃvara, Saḷ. XXXV. 98  
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6  
 Saraṇam, As. XLIII. 43 (32)  
 Saruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30  
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1  
 Sāriputta, Saḷ. XXXV. 120  
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Paga-  
 tam, Samudayam, Pemam,  
 Ārāma, Avy. XLIV. 3-6  
 Sāruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30  
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)  
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21  
 Silavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20  
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2; Mog.  
 XL. 3  
 Suñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85  
 Suññatā, As. XLIII. 4  
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18  
 (7)  
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)  
 Suddhika-nirāmisā, Ved.  
 XXXVI. 29  
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL.  
 11<sup>iv</sup>.  
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11<sup>ii</sup>.  
 Seyyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 108  
 Soka, Saḷ. XXXV. 37  
 Soṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 128

Hattha or Bhaganda or Bha-	Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5
dra, Gām. XLII. 11	Haliddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
Hatthapādupamā, Saḷ.	Hetu, Māt. XXXVII. 31
XXXV. 195, 196	Hetunā, Saḷ. XXXV. 139-
Hatthi, Gām. XLII. 4	144

## III.

## INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ, XXXVI. 3 (3)  
 Anāsakā, XXXV. 132 (4)

Idaṃ jātu vedagū, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhaṃ ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)  
 Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va aṅgāni, XXXV. 199  
 Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ, XXXV. 132 (5)  
 Kodhābhibhūta, XXXV. 132 (3)  
 Ko nu aññatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)  
 Gandhaṃ ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ, XXXV. 132 (6)  
 Chaleva phassāyatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tathevimasmim pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)  
 Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)  
 Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)  
 Dhammaṃ ñatvā, XXX. 95 (6)  
 Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)



Na vedanam vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)  
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)  
 — — — dhammesu „ „ (12)  
 — — — phassesu „ „ (11)  
 — — — rasesu „ „ (10)  
 — — — rūpesu „ „ (7)  
 — — — saddesu „ „ (8)  
 Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, XLI. 5

Papañcasaññā, XXXV. 94 (7)  
 Pittam semham ca, XXXVI. 21  
 Phassadhammam, XXXV. 136 (5)  
 Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)  
 Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

Bhavarāgaparetehi, XXXV. 136 (7)

Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)  
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)  
 Yathā pi vātā, XXXVI. 12 (1)  
 Yam pare sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)  
 Yo imam samuddam, XXXV. 187  
 Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)  
 Yo ce tā adhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)  
 Yo sukham dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)  
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)  
 Rūpam disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)  
 Rūpā saddā, XXX. 136 (1)

Saṅkhātadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)  
 Saṅgātiko maccejaho, XXXVI. 189  
 Satañca vivaṭam hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)  
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)  
 Saddaṅca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (3)  
 Saddam sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya sīlenaca, XXXVII. 34  
 Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)  
 Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)  
 Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)  
 Sukhaṃ vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)  
 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)  
 So vedanā pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)

**The Gresham Press,**  
**UNWIN BROTHERS,**  
**CHILWORTH AND LONDON.**